The English EMPIRE IN America:

Or a Prospect of their Majesties Dominions in the *West-Indies*. Namely,

Newfoundland	*Carolina*	*Antego*
New England	*Bermuda's*	*Mevis*, Or
New-York	*Berbuda*	*Nevis*
Pensylvania	*Anguilla*	*S. Christophers*
New-Jersey	*Montserrat*	*Barbadoes*
Maryland	*Dominica*	*Jamaica.*
Virginia	*St. Vincent*	

BRITISH MUSEUM

With an Account of the Discovery, Situation, Product, and other Excellencies and Rarities of these Countries.

To which is prefixed a Relation of the first Discovery of the New World, called AMERICA, by the Spaniards. And of the Remarkable Voyages of several Englishmen to divers places therein.

Illustrated with Maps and Pictures.

By *R. B.*

The Third Edition.

LONDON, Printed for *Nath. Crouch* at the *Bell* in the *Poultry* near *Cheapside*. 1698.

London Printed for Nath.: Crouch

The English EMPIRE IN America:

Or a Prospect of their Majesties Dominions in the *West-Indies*. Namely,

Newfoundland	*Carolina*	*Antego*
New England	*Bermuda's*	*Mevis*, Or
New-York	*Berbuda*	*Nevis*
Pensylvania	*Anguilla*	*S. Christophers*
New-Jersey	*Montserrat*	*Barbadoes*
Maryland	*Dominica*	*Jamaica.*
Virginia	*St. Vincent*	

BRITISH MUSEUM

With an Account of the Discovery, Scituation, Product, and other Excellencies and Rarities of these Countries.

To which is prefixed a Relation of the first Discovery of the New World, called AMERICA, by the Spaniards. And of the Remarkable Voyages of several Englishmen to divers places therein.

Illustrated with Maps and Pictures.

By *R. B.*

The Third Edition.

LONDON, Printed for *Nath. Crouch* at the *Bell* in the *Poultry* near *Cheapside*. 1698.

TO THE
READER.

VAriety and Novelty are the most pleasant Entertainments of Mankind, and if so, then certainly nothing can be more divertive than Relations of this New World, *which, as our English Laureat Sings, is so happy a Climate.*

As if our old World modestly withdrew,
And here in private had brought forth a New.
Here Nature spreads her fruitful sweetness round,
Breaths on the Air, and Broods upon the Ground.
Here Days and Nights the only seasons be,
The Sun no Climat does so gladly see,
When forc'd from hence, to view our Parts, he mourns:
Takes little Journeys, and makes quick returns;
Nay, in this bounteous, and this blessed Land,
The Golden Ore lies mixt with common Sand,
Each downfall of a Flood the Mountains pour,
From the Rich Bowels, rolls a Silver Shower;
All lay concealed for many Ages past,
And the best portion of the Earth was wast.

I need say no more in Commendation of this Land of Wonders, but that the continued Encouragement I have received in Publishing several former Tracts which had reference to His Majesties Dominions in Europe, have induced me to Ship my self for a New World, to relate the gallant Atcheivments of our English Hero's in America, *and to give my Country-men a short view of those Territories now in possession of the English Monarchy in the* West-Indies, *of which many have heard the Names, but may here find the Nature, Commodities and other Excellencies and Rarities therein, which I doubt not will sufficiently recommend it to the perusal of every ingenious Reader, So wishes,*

R. B.

CHAP. I.

The first Discovery of the New World called AMERICA.

THE New World is the most proper Name for this immense Countrey, as being discovered by Christ. Columbus about 200 years ago, in 1429. The Ancient Fathers, Philosophers and Poets, were of opinion, That those Places near the N. and South Pole were unhabitable, by the extremity of Cold, and the middle parts by unreasonable Heat, and thought it a contradiction to believe the Earth was Round; And Pope *Zachary* sentenced B. Virgil, 'To be cast out of the Temple, and Church 'of God, and deprived of his Bishoprick for this 'perverse Doctrine, that there were Antipodes, or 'People whose Feet are placed against Ours: Tho' this Discovery of America has fully confirmed these Opinions, and that there is no such torrid Zone, where the heat is so noxious, as to unpeople any part of the Earth, and the Suns yearly compassing of the World, evidenceth the necessity of Inhabitants, on all parts of the Globe; The next inquiry may be, whether the Ancients had any knowledge of these Regions, which many think they had not, for tho' *Seneca* says in his Medea, 'That New Worlds shall be discover'd 'in the last Ages, and Thule in Norway, shall be no 'longer the utmost Nation of the World; yet this seems only to intimate the common Discoveries of Navigation; And Plato's Atlantis, cannot intend this Countrey, because he placeth it at the Mouth of the Mediteranean Sea, which is separated from America by a vast Ocean, and saies it is not now in Being, but was by an Earthquake overwhelmed in the Sea. Other Authors since have mentioned some Islands in that great Sea, which seem rather those on the Coasts of Africa, than America, it being improbable, if not impossible, any should undertake such long and dan-

gerous Voyages, before the Seamans Compass was found out when only directed by the Sun and Stars.

Yet it is not incredible but in former Ages, some Ships might by Tempest or Casualty be driven to these Parts, whereby part of America was Peopled, but it is likely none ever returned to bring News of their Voyage. The most probable Relation is that of Madoc ap Owen Gwyneth, who upon the Wars in his own Country of Wales, adventured to Sea, and leaving Ireland on the North, came to a Land unknown (where he saw many wonderful things,) which by Dr. Powel and Mr. Hum. Lloyd is judged to be the main Land of America, both by the Saying of Montezuma Emp. of Mexico, that his Progenitors were Strangers as well as the rest of the Mexicans, as by the use of divers Welch Words amongst them. The Story adds, That Madoc left several of his People there, and returned with ten Sail of Welchmen, yet there are now left few footsteps of this British Expedition, and no Signs were found at the Spaniards Arrival; they indeed used a Cross at Cumana, and worshiped it at Acuzamil, but without the least knowledge of Jesus Christ, and the Welsh Words are few, which might happen to any other Language. Mr. Brerewood, and other Learned Writers are of Opinion, that America was Peopled from those Parts of Asia, where the Tartars first inhabited the Coasts of both Countries, being in that place not far asunder, and the likeness of the People favours the same, tho' the Indians in general are so ignorant as to ascribe their beginning, some to a Fountain, and others to a Lake or Cave; But leaving these uncertainties, let us give a brief Account of the real discovery therof by Columbus, which is thus related by Gomara and Mariana, two Spanish Writers.

A certain Caravel sailing in the Ocean, was carried by a strong East wind of long continuance to an unknown Land never mentioned in the Maps or Charts of this Age; this Ship was much longer in returning

than going, ſo that all the Company periſht by famine or other extremities, except the Pilot, and 3 or 4 Marriners, who all died ſoon after their Arrival, leaving to Columbus, their Landlord, their Papers, with ſome Account of their Diſcoveries; the Time, the Place, Country and Name of this Pilot is uncertain; So other Authors affirm it to be a Spaniſh Contrivance, as envying that an Italian and Forreigner ſhould have the Glory of the firſt Diſcovery of the Indies, and the more judicious Spaniards Account it a Tale, and give a more probable Relation of the cauſe which moved Columbus to this mighty undertaking, then the Pilots Papers or Reports: Namely, That Chriſt. Colon or Columbus, born at Nervi in the Territories of Genoa, and bred a Marriner, Trading into Syria, and other Eaſtern Countries, had learnt to make Sea-Cards, and went to Portugal to ſearch the Coaſts of Africa, and there Married; In Sayling about the Seas, he obſerved, that at certain Seaſons of the Year, the winds blew from the Weſt long together, and judging they came from ſome Coaſts beyond the Sea, reſolved, to make a Tryal. He was now 40 Years Old, and propounding to the State of Genoa, that if they would furniſh him with Ships, he would find a way by the Weſt to the Iſlands of Spices, they rejected it as an Idle Fancy; Being fruſtrate of his hopes, he goes to Portugal to K. Alphonſus, but with the ſame Succeſs; Upon which he ſent his Brother Bartho. Columbus, to K. Henry 7th of England to ſolicite his Aſſiſtance, while himſelf went into Spain to implore Aid of the Caſtillians.

Bartho. was unhapily taken by Pirates in his Voyage to England, who Robbing him and his Company of all they had, he at length Arrived, and was forced to get a mean livelyhood by making Sea Cards, and preſents a Map of the World to K. Henry, with his Brothers offer of Diſcovery, which the K. gladly accepted, and ſent for him into England; But he had ſped in his Suit in Spain, for two Able Spaniſh Pilots adviſed

adviſed him to apply himſelf to the Dukes of Medina Sidonia, and Medina Cœli, who recomending him to the Queens Confeſſor, he Arrived at the Court of Caſtile, in 1486. but Ferdinando and Iſabella, then K. and Q. of Spain, being ingaged in the Wars of Granada againſt the Moors, he at firſt found but cold Entertainment. Thus he continued in a Mean Condition, till the B. of Toledo procured him Audience, where he was favourably received; and after the Wars was furniſhed with three Caravels at the Kings Charge, and 16000 Duckets in Money.

In 1492. Aug 3. Columbus with about 120 Perſons, ſet Sail for Gomera one of the Canary Iſlands, where having refreſht, after many Days, they encountred the Sea, called Sargaſſo, from a Herb like Samphire wherewith it is covered like a green Field, with empty Berries like a Gooſeberry, ſo thick as to hinder the paſſage of the Ship without a Strong Wind; theſe Weeds are thought to reach to the bottom of the Sea, tho' exceeding Deep, and 400 Miles diſtant from Africa; This ſtrange Accident much ſurprized the Spaniards, and had occaſioned their return had not the ſight of ſome Birds encouraged them with hopes of Land not far off; After 33 Days Sailing, deſpairing of Succeſs, the Company mutined, threatning to throw Columbus into the Sea, diſdaining that a Genoſe Stranger ſhould thus abuſe them, but at length by ſoft Words, and ſtrong promiſes he qualified their Anger. Octob. 11. following, one Roderigo di Triana, cried out, Land! Land! the beſt Muſick that Columbus could deſire, who to pacifie the Spaniards, had ingaged, that if no Land appeared in 3 Days he would return; one of the Company the Night before had deſcryed Fire, which raiſed his expectation of ſome great Reward from the K. of Spain, of which being fruſtrate at his Return, he in a rage renounced Chriſtianity and turned Moor.

With Tears of Joy, the late mutinous Marriners beheld the deſired Land, and they that Yeſterday were

ready

ready to deſtroy, now diſtracted with contrary paſſions, imbrace and almoſt adore their dear Columbus, for ſo happily bringing them to the Land of Promiſe; On ſhore they go, and Felling a Tree, erected a Croſs and took poſſeſſion of this New World, in the Name of the Catholick King; They firſt landed in an Iſland called Guanahani, one of the Lucai, which Columbus named St. Salvadore, from whence he ſailed to Baracoa, an Haven on the North of Cuba, and landing inquired of the Inhabitants for Cipango, or Japan, which they underſtanding to be Cibao, where are the Richeſt Mines, made ſigns that they were in Haiti, or Hiſpaniola, and ſome of them went with him thither; but no earthly joy is without ſome diſaſter, for here their Admiral ſplit upon a Rock, the Men being ſaved by other Ships; This happened on the North of Hiſpaniola, where they ſaw ſome Inhabitants, who for fear of Strangers inſtantly fled into the Mountains: One Woman they got, whom they uſed kindly giving her Meat, Drink and Cloaths, and ſo diſmiſt her, who declaring their Civility to the reſt, they came in Troops to the Ships, judging the Spaniards to be ſome Divine Nation ſent from Heaven, tho' before they thought them Canibals or Man-eaters; and ſuch indeed they proved in ſome ſenſe, not leaving in a few years above two hundred Indians alive, of 4 Millions that inhabited theſe Countries.

Before the Diſcovery of this Iſland by Columbus, the People were informed thereof by an Oracle; for one of their Kings being importunate with their Zemes, or Gods, to know future Events, faſted 5 days ſpending his time in continual Mourning; After which the Zemes declared, 'That ſome Years after there would 'Arrive a ſtrange Nation, Cloathed, Bearded and Ar-'med with ſhining Swords, which would cut a Man 'aſunder in the middle, who ſhould deſtroy the An-'cient Images of their Gods, aboliſh their Ceremonies 'and ſlay their Children. In remembrance of which Oracle they compoſed a ſolemn Elegy, which upon

Holy Days they mournfully Sung. Nothing more pleased the *Spaniards* than the Gold which the innocent Inhabitants exchanged for *Bells*, Glasses, Points, and other Trifles. Columbus got leave of the K. of Hispaniola to build a Fort, and leaving 38 Spaniards therein, taking with him six Indians, he returned to Spain, and was highly caressed by the K. and Q. and being honoured with the Title of Admiral, and inriched with the Tenths of the Spanish gains in the Indies, he is sent a 2d. time (with his Brother Bartholomew, who was made Vice-Roy of Hispaniola,) with 17 sail of Ships, and 1500 Men; when he Arrived, he found all his Men murdred by the Indians, who laid the blame on their insolent carriage toward them.

Columbus now built the Town of Isabella, St. Domingo, and Fort St. Thomas, but in all these places the Spaniards died of Famine; For the Indians unwilling to have such Neighbours, refused to plant their Maiz and Jucca, and so starved both themselves and their new Guests. At this Place the Spaniards got that Disease called the French Pox, of the Indian Women, and in requital brought among them a more mortal and infectious Distemper, that is, the Small Pox, which destroyed Thousands, and was utterly unknown before in that Country. After this Columbus discovered Cuba, Jamaica, & other adjacent Isles, with part of the main Land of America, He repaired his Fleet at Jamaica, where some of his Men were sick, and mutinous, which the Indians observing, refused to bring in Provisions; he being straitned, sent for some of the Islanders, assuring them, that if they did not furnish him with Necessaries, the Divine Wrath would consume them, and as a Token thereof within two days the Face of the Moon should be darkned, at which time he knew there would be an Eclipse of the Moon, which these simple People finding to happen, they humbly submitted themselves to him, offering all the Supplies he desired. Another time some difference happening among the Spaniards, Columbus sent a Letter to re-

dress

duce them to Peace by ſome of the Indians, who much reverenced it, thinking the Paper to have ſome Spirit or Deity incloſed, whereby they could underſtand one anothers Minds at ſo great a diſtance. Columbus at length returning into Spain, Died in 1506, and was Buried at Sevil; after whoſe example ſeveral others made further Diſcoveries, till at laſt this new World is almoſt wholly come to the knowledge of the Old.

II. Among other great Adventurers Hernando Cortes may be Recorded, who in 1485. Sailed out of *Spain*, at 19 Years old to *St.* Domingo, where being kindly received by Oviedo the Governour, he Diſcovered many New Provinces deſigning further Weſt, becauſe he heard there were Mines of Gold; and having made the Inhabitants Swear Allegiance to the K. of Spain, to whom he ſaid the Monarchy of the Univerſe belong'd, he ſailed up the River Tavaſco, where a Town refuſing him Victuals, he plundred it; the Indians inraged, raiſed an Army of 40000 Men, but Cortes by his Horſe and great Guns, ſoon defeated them, they imagining the Horſe and Man but one Creature, and when they heard them Neigh, thought the Horſes could ſpeak, and inquired what they ſaid, the Spaniards anſwerd, Theſe Horſes are much offended with you for fighting with them, and would have you ſeverely puniſhed; the Innocent Indians hereupon preſented Roſes and Hens to the Beaſts, deſiring them to Eat and to pardon them. The Spaniards named this Town Victory, containing near 2500 Houſes, many built of Stone and Brick; he then ſailed farther Weſt to St. John de Ulua, where the Governour came to him, with 4000 Indians adoring and burning Fraukincenſe and little Straws dipt his own Blood to Cortes, and then preſented him Victuals, Jewels, Gold and Curious Works of Feathers, which Cortes requited with a Collar of Glaſs, and other things of ſmall Value; a Woman-Slave given him at the Town of Victory was his Interpreter, by whom Cortes informed the Go-

vernour, that he was Servant to the greatest Emperour upon Earth, at which the other wondred, thinking there had been none so Mighty as his Sovereign Montezuma Emperour of Mexico, to whom the Governour sent the Pictures of these bearded Men, their Horses, Apparel, Weapons, great Guns, and other Rarities, Painted in Cotten Cloths, with an Account of their Ships and Numbers which were conveyed by Posts to Mexico in a Day and a Night, tho' 210 Miles distant.

Cortes asked the Governour whether Montezuma had any Gold, who answered, Yea: 'I am glad of that 'said Cortes) for my Companions are troubled with 'a Disease at the Heart, to which Gold is the only So-'vereign Remedy; so desire him to furnish us with 'the greatest quantity he can possible of that Metal. Montezuma upon receipt of those things, sent back Cotton Cloths of divers Colours, many tufts of Feathers, with two Wheels, each two Yards and a half broad, one of Silver representing the Moon, the other of Gold like the Sun, the whole Present being in Value 20000 Duckets; he likewise expresst much Joy to hear of so great a Prince, and such a strange People, and promised all necessaries, but was unwilling Cortes should visit him, tho' Cortes resolved to see him. The Indians came daily to his Camp, to see these strange sights, and when the great Guns were discharged, they fell flat on their Faces, thinking the Heavens were falling; among the rest were divers Indians of differing Habit, taller than the rest, the Gristles of their Noses slit, and hanging over their Mouths, and Rings of Jet and Amber fastned thereto; in their Lips were Rings of Gold, and Turkess Stones, so heavy that they hung over their Chins, leaving their Teeth bare; Cortes understood these deformed Gallants were of Zempoallan, a City 4 days Journey off, whom their Lords had sent to Discover what Gods were come in those Temples (meaning the Ships) for they daily expected the God of the Air to appear.

They

They were not willingly Subject to Montezuma, neither converſt with any other Indians, therefore Cortes reſolved to uſe them againſt him.

He ſailed thence to Panuco, where in a Temple aſcended by 20 Steps, they found Idols, Bloody Papers, much Blood of Men ſacrificed, the Block whereon they cut them, and the Razors of Flint wherewith they opened their Breaſts, which ſtruck horror into the Spaniards; Cortes then proceeded to Zempollan, where he was Solemnly received, and Lodged in a great Houſe of Lime and Stone, whited with Plaiſter that ſhined like Silver; then cauſing all his Ships to be ſunk, that there might be no hope of return, he perſuaded the Natives to ſubmit to the Spaniards, and joyn with them againſt Montezuma, which they readily complied with; leaving a Guard in this his new Town, he marched with 400 Spaniards, 15 Horſes, 6 pieces of Artillery, and 1300 Indians to Zaclotan, whereof Olinter was Governour for Montezuma, who to teſtifie his Joy and honour Cortes commanded 50 Men to be Sacrificed, whoſe Blood lay freſh upon the Ground, and his People carried the Spaniards in triumph upon their Shoulders; he boaſted as much of the Power of Montezuma, as the Spaniards did of their Emperour, affirming that he had 30 Vaſſals, or petty Kings under him, each able to bring an 100000 Souldiers into the Field, and that Montezuma Sacrificed ſome Years 50000 Men to his God; this was a great Town, having 3 Temples, in each were Idols of Stone of ſeveral faſhions, before whom they Sacrificed Men, Doves, Quails, and other Things, with perfumes, and great Solemnity; here Montezuma had 5000 Men in Garriſon.

Cortes went hence toward Mexico, paſſing by the Frontiers of Taxallan, who were Enemies to the Mexicans, and whom Montezuma might have ſubdued, but reſerved partly to keep his Subjects in continual Exerciſe of War, and partly to Sacrifice them to his Gods; the Taxallans raiſed 150000 Men againſt Cortes, judging

ing him to be a Friend and Confederate of Montezuma, and yet they daily sent the Spaniards Guinney-Cocks and Bread, as well to espy his strength as that they scorned to obscure their Glory by Conquering People already starved; but when in many skirmishes, they could not prevail against that small handful of Spaniards, they believed them to be preserved by Inchantments, and sent Cortes 3 Presents with this threefold Message; 'I. That if he were that Cruel 'God, who eateth Mans Flesh, he should Eat those 5 'Slaves which they had now sent, and then they would 'bring him more. 2. If he were the meek and gentle 'Deity, they then presented him with Frankincense 'and Feathers. 3. If he were a Mortal, then let him 'take and Eat Bread, Fowl and Cherries; but at length they submitted, and delivered Taxallan to him, a great City by a Rivers side, having 4 Streets, each of which had their Captain in time of War; their Government was by the Nobility, under which were 28 Villages containing above 150000 Houshold's, the Men Valliant, tho' Poor; there was one Market-place so large, that 30000 People came thither Daily to Exchange Commodities, for Money they had none.

Montezuma had formerly promised, whatever Tribute the K. of Spain should desire, and now he sent again to Cortes, not to depend on the beggarly Friendship of the Taxallans, and they on the contrary advised him to repose no trust in Montezma; however, Cortes resolved for Mexico, and accompanied with many Taxallans, went to Cholola, where the Spaniards reported Montezuma had prepared an Army to surprize them; so they used great severity (tho' it was said they had Sacrificed 10 Children, of both Sexes, of three Years Old to their God for Success) for all the chief Men and Priests coming to meet and entertain them, they made them Prisoners, and cut 'em off, some being tyed to Stakes and burnt to Death, and others suffered great Tortures; The Chief Commander escaped with about 30 Men, and got into a Tem-

Ple,

ple, like a Caſtle, there defending himſelf, but the Spaniards firing the Temple, burnt them all within it, who broke forth into theſe dying Lamentations, 'O 'wicked Men! How have we injured you, that you 'ſhould thus Torment us? away, away to Mexico, 'where our chief L. Montezuma will revenge our quar-'rel. It is reported, that while the Spaniards were acting this Bloody Tragedy, upon above 6000 Innocent Creatures, their Chief Captain in Sport ſung theſe Verſes.

One flame the Roman City now Deſtroys,
And Shreeks of People make a diſmal Noiſe.
While Nero Sung, and (moved with Delight)
From Tarpey Hill beheld the woful Sight.

Eight Leagues from Cholola is Popocatapec, a burning Mountain, the Mouth about half a League in compaſs, from whence iſſue great quantities of Fire, Smoak and Aſhes, with terrible Noiſe, the Indians believe it to be Hell, wherein wicked Men are puniſhed; Two Spaniards adventured near it, but narrowly eſcaped, being ſheltered by a Rock from the violent Eruption, which is ſometimes ſo furious, that the Fiery Aſhes are carried 15 Leagues off, burning their Corn, Fruits, Herbs and Trees on their Hedges; The Indians kiſſed the Garments of theſe adventrous Spaniards, an honour only given to their Gods. Cortes drawing near Mexico, Montezuma was afraid, ſaying, 'Theſe are 'the Men whom our Gods told us ſhould inherit our 'Land; He then ſhut up himſelf 8 Days in his Oratory, Praying, Faſting and Sacrificing many Men to appeaſe his offended Deities; The Oracle or Devil bids him not fear, but to continue theſe inhumane Maſſacres, aſſuring him he ſhould have two Gods to preſerve him, and that Quezal permited that great Deſtruction at Cholola, for want of a Bloody Sacrifice.

Cortes went forward over a Mountain ſix Miles high, covered with Snow continually, and the paſſage very difficult, ſo that the Mexicans might eaſily have prevented his proceeding further; From hence he had

ſight

sight of the Lake whereon Mexico and many other great Towns were built, filled with Inhabitants, and adorned with Temples and Towers which beautifie the Lake; being arrived at Mexico, Montezuma received him with all Solemnity, excusing his former unkindnesses, and providing all Necessaries for him and his Spaniards, making Beds of Flowers for their Horses instead of Litter; but Cortes being full of Ambitious Designs, seized upon the K. and put him in Chains with a Spanish Guard of 80 Men, whereupon Montezuma's Nephew fled to Arms, but by the Treachery of his own People, was presented to Montezuma, whom Cortes permitted to exercise Regal Authority, and by whose Order he Summoned a Parliament, or Assembly of the Chief of his People, where he made an Oration declaring, 'That his Predecessors 'were not naturally Born in the Country, but came 'from a strange Land, and that their Kings of Old 'had promised to send such as should Rule them, and 'had accordingly sent these Spaniards. So he advised them to yield themselves Vassals to the Emperour of Spain, which they did, tho' with many Tears on either side in thus for ever departing from their Liberty. Montezuma then presented Cortes a vast quantity of Gold and Jewels, in the Nature of a Tribute, valued at 1600000 Castellians.

Hitherto Cortes had continual Victory without Fighting, when he had Intelligence that Pamphilo de Narva, and some hundreds of Spaniards, were sent from Velasques another Spanish Captain to interrupt his proceedings, who leaving 200 of his Men in Mexico; he with 250 others, surprized Narva and his Company, and brought him Prisoner to Mexico; While this was doing one of Cortes his Captains at Mexico resolved to perform something in his Absence which might render the Spaniards terrible to the Indians, a policy they often used; it happened that the Nobility and Commons of the City used all kind of Sports and Recreations to divert their Captive King, Dancing

and

and Revelling all Night long in the Streets, in which Divertiſements they brought forth all their Wealth, Richeſt Garments, and whatever they eſteemed precious; The Nobility and Princes of the Royal-Blood exerciſed themſelves herein, near the Houſe where the K. was confined, there being above 2000 Youths even the Flower of the Nobility ingaged therein. The Spaniſh Captain came with a ſmall Party of Soldiers, as if to be Spectators, ſending more Troops into other Parts of the City, with Command to be ready at a certain ſignal, and then leading the way, himſelf cryed out, 'St. Jago, let us fall upon them; The watch word given, the Soldiers began to cut and mangle thoſe Noble and Delicate Youths, and left not one alive, their rich Garments and Jewels being made prize by the Spaniards. The Indians beholding this Cruelty and Injuſtice, having long endured patiently the Impriſonment of their K. who had charged them to be quiet, now fly all to Arms, & falling on the Spaniards (wounded many, and purſued others) who putting a Dagger to the Breaſt of Montezuma, they threatned to kill him, unleſs he would look out at the Window, and Command his Subjects to lay down their Arms; But they contemning his Orders, choſe themſelves a Captain; when Cortes returned in good time to relieve his Men, and Montezuma bieng again Commanded by his Spaniſh Guardians to ſpeak to the People, he was wounded on the Temples by a Stone, whereof he died 3 Days after. Cortes had ſome thouſands of Taxallans to aſſiſt him, and yet was forced to fly out of Mexico by Night, with all his Spaniards and Indians, which yet was not unknown to the Mexicans, ſo that an Alarum being raiſed, they cut off their Bridges and made a great ſlaughter, the Spaniards looſing moſt of their ill got Treaſure; and their number increaſing to 200000, they purſued them, but Cortes having the good Fortune to kill their Standard-bearer, the Indians forſook the Field.

The Taxallans raiſing an Army of 50000 joyned with Cortes,

Cortes, who took in divers Places, and Building several Frigats or Brigantines, he soon took all the Indian Canoes upon the Lake. Quabutimoc, who Succeeded Montezuma, being incouraged from the Devils Oracle, made all possible defence for saving Mexico, sometimes conquering and being other while beaten by the Spaniards, who fired a great part of the City. One day the Mexicans having got an advantage against the Spaniards, they Celebrated a Feast of Victory; The Priests going into the Temple, made a Perfume of sweet Gums, and Sacrificed 40 Spanish Prisoners, opening their Breasts, pucking out their Hearts, and sprinkling their Blood in the Air, their Companions looking on unable to reveoge it; the Mexicans mean while Dancing, beating their Drums, drinking themselves drunk and using all manner of Expressions of Joy. At length Rage, and Disdain so filled the Spaniards Breasts, that having hitherto been careful of ruining the City, which they hoped to preserve for their own use, they now resolv'd to destroy it, to which the dreadful Famine and Pestilence within, did as much contribute, as their Fury without; so that after 3 Months Seige, Mexico is taken, and rased to the ground, with the loss of 50 Spaniards, and 6 Horses, but of the Mexicans an 100000, beside those who died of the Plague and Hunger, the K. himself being taken Prisoner, and that mighty City & State utterly subverted; This happened Aug. 13. 1521. which day is kept as a Yearly Festival by the Spaniards to this Day. Mexico was after Re-built, with an 100000 Houses, fairer and stronger than before.

Thus fell the great Montezuma and his mighty Empire with him; Thus fell he who was honoured as a God, whom it was Death for any of the common People to look in the Face, who never set his Foot on the ground abroad, but was carried upon the shoulders of Noble men in a Chariot of pure Gold, and if he happened to alight, trod upon rich Tapestry; He who never put on one Garment twice, never used any Vessel or Dish, tho' of Gold but once, tho' all these Magnificences

nificences were so far from procuring him happiness, that they were the chief incentives to covetous and ambitious Spirits to contrive his Ruine. Yet was not this general Devastation without some prodigious forerunners of the same. The K. of Tescuco, a great Magician, and other Sorcerers, confirmed the Declaration of the Idol Cholola; 'That a strange People should 'come and possess his Kingdom: These Sorcerers being imprisoned by the K. immediately vanished away; But a strange thing happened, by report, to a poor Man, who was taken up by an Eagle, and carried into a certain Cave, where being set down, the Eagle pronounced these Words, 'Most mighty Lord, I have 'brought him whom thou hast commanded; There he saw one like Montezuma lying asleep, who uttering several dreadful threatnings against the King, the Man was carried away by the Eagle, and set down in the place where he had been first seized. Strange Voices were heard; Earthquakes and overflowings of Rivers; A prodigious Bird of the bigness of a Crane was taken, having on his Head as it were a Glass representing Armed Men, which being brought into the Kings presence, instantly disappeared, and was never seen after; The K. endeavoured to appease his Gods by Srcrifice, and would therefore have removed a great Stone, which yet he could not possibly do, by any strength used, which was thought an Ominous Presage, that his Deities were not to be reconciled. These things were told by the Indians, which, if true, may be reckon'd the Illusions of the Devil, whereby he sometimes, forewarns his Votaries.

III. Americus Vespusius a Florentine, was Second to Columbus in the glory of this grand successful Enterprize of Discovering the New World, at the charge of Emanu. *K.* of Portugal: He had been one of Columbus his Companions in the first Expedition, and did now but trace the way before shewed him, yet had this happiness had Honour above his Predecessor, to give his Name unto the Discovered Country, the Continent of the New World being ever since from him called

America;

America; This Man at the charge of K. Emanuel in 1502. with a competent number of Ships and Men crossed the Equinoctial Line, and discovered the Coasts of Guiana & Brasil beyond the Tropique of Capricorn, to 32 degrees of South Latitude, where having taken possession of the Country after their usual Formalities, they held on their Course beyond the River of Plate, to 50 degrees, to the height of the Streights of Magellane, but being taken with foul Weather, and their Ships impaired by Storms, they were forced to return home by the Coasts of Africa. Next year he attempted another Voyage, directing his Course for Insula Real in the Country of Brasil; but having passed Cape Verde and Sierra Lion, upon the Coasts of Guinney, the Ship which carried their Provisions was sunk, and 300 Hogsheads of Victual and other Necessaries lost, and so was forced to return; how long he Lived, and what Expeditions he made after this, are not Recorded.

IV. Francis Pizarro, a Person of mean Birth and Education, was likewise fortunate in Discoveries, for going from Sivil in Spain where he was Born, in Company of Almagro and others, to discover the South-Sea in 1526. Pizarro offering to Land his Men, was wounded, and forced to retire to his Ships, Almagro in another place had better Success, the Indians using him kindly, and presenting him 300 Duckets of Gold, but endeavouring to Land in that place of Pizarro's misfortune, he was set upon by the Indians, and lost one of his Eyes in the Encounter. At length they met at Panama, and having cured their wounds, and recruited their Forces with 200 Men, and many Slaves, they Landed at another Place, but are beaten back, and forced to an Island called Gorgon, six Miles from the Continent, where Pizarro stayed while Almagro went back for greater Supplies, and were almost starved before his return; being refreshed, they again attempt the Shore, but were repelled from thence and the Island, so they resolved to proceed, coursing this Land 500 Miles they came to Chira a Province in Peru, and hearing

hearing by ſome of the Natives of the great wealth of this Country, Pizarro ſent one Peter a Candian on ſhore, who was kindly treated by the Governour, and ſhewed a Temple Dedicated to the Sun, wherein were ineſtimable Riches; ſo it was agreed that Pizarro ſhould return to Spain and get a Licenſe for his Conqueſts, which he did only for himſelf, leaving his Companions out of the Grant, and returning with Letters Patrents to Panama with his four Brethren Hernando, Gonzalo, John and Martin de Alcantara; after much quarrelling, Pizarro and Almagro agreed to make an equal diviſion of their Booty; Pizarro goes before with 150 Soldiers (ordering Almagro to follow with all the ſtrength he could make) and Lands in Peru, a River ſo called, which gave Name to that great & wealthy Province; They went by Land (enduring much Miſery in the way to Puna, where they were well received of the Governour, till by abuſing their Wives, they provoked the Indians to take Arms, but were ſoon defeated, & their riches became a prey to the prevailing Spaniards.

The Governour of this Iſland, to ſatisfie his Jealouſie, uſe to cut off the Noſes, Privities, and Arms of his Eunuchs. Here Pizarro heard firſt of Atabaliba; for the Governour taking part with Guaſcar, Atabaliba's Brother, who were at that time in a War, about the Soveraignty of the Kingdom, he had taken 600 of his Enemies Priſoners, who now coming into Pizarro's hands he freely ſent them to Tumbez, a great Indian Town belonging to Atabaliba, and 3 Meſſengers with him to demand Peace, but, tho' their Captives were ſo generouſly reſtored, they ingratefully delivered the three Spaniards to their bloody Prieſts to be ſacrificed to the Idol of the Sun. Upon this Pizarro took Tumbez, and plunder'd the Temple & City; From hence he marches toward Guatimala, where Gauſcar ſent ſome with great Promiſes, to deſire his aid againſt his Brother; Soon after others came from Atabaliba, with a command he ſhould return back to his Ships. Pizarro anſwered, That he came thither not to hurt any, but for their good

'good, as his Lord the Emp. had given him in charge, 'nor could he now return without much dishonour, 'being an Ambassador from the Pope and an Emperor, 'who were Lords of the World) before he had seen K. 'Atabaliba's Royal Person, and had Communicated to 'him such wholsome Councils and Instructions as might 'be good both for his Body and Soul.

Pizarro passed forward thro' the Province of Chira, the Lords whereof provoked him against Atabaliba, who had lately Conquered their Countries. These Civil Distractions facilitated the Spaniards Victories; on the River Chira he settled the Colony of St. Michael for securing his Spoils, and then marcht on to Guatimala, sending Messengers on Horseback to give Notice of his coming; the Indians having seen no Horse before, were extreamly surprized, but Atabaliba was little moved, tho' much concerned that those bearded Men afforded him such small Reverence; he sent Pizarro a Pair of Shoes Cut and Gilded, under pretence of distinguishing & knowing him from others, tho' it was judged a design to seize and kill him. The next day the K. was carried on the Shoulders of his Nobility in great Pomp, Guarded with 25000 Indians, when Vincent a Dominican Frier, coming before him with Reverence, holding a Cross in one Hand, and his *Breviary*, or Bible, in the other, he blessed him with the Cross, and said, 'Most excellent Prince, it concerns you 'to believe, that God in Trinity and Unity Created the 'World out of nothing, and formed a Man of the Earth 'whom he called Adam, of whom we had our beginning; that Adam sinned against his Creator, and in him 'all his Posterity, except Jesus Christ, who being God, 'came down from Heaven, and took the Flesh of the 'V. Mary, and to Save and Redeem Mankind, dyed on 'a Cross like to this in my Hand, for which we worship 'it. After this Death he Rose again the third Day, and 'after 40 Days ascended into Heaven, leaving for his 'Vicar on Earth St. Peter and his Successors, which we 'call Popes, one of whom hath now given the most

'Puissant

puiſſant K. of Spain, Emp. of the Romans, the Monarchy of the World. Obey the Pope therefore, worthy Prince, and receive the Faith of Chriſt, which if you will believe to be the moſt Holy, and your own moſt falſe, you ſhall do well, but know, that if you do the contrary, we will make War with you, and deſtroy and break your Idols to pieces; Let me then adviſe you to leave off your falſe Worſhip, and thereby prevent all theſe miſchiefs.

Atabaliba ſeemed to wonder at the Preaching of this Friar, and replied, 'That he was a free Prince, and 'would become Tributary to none, neither did he acknowledge any greater Lord than himſelf; As for the 'Emp. he could be well content to be in Friendſhip 'with ſo great a Monarch, and to be accquainted with 'him, but for the P. he would not obey him, who gave 'away what was none of his own, and took a Kingdom 'from him whom he had never ſeen; As for Religion he liked well his own, neither would nor ought he 'to queſtion the Truth thereof, it being ſo Ancient and 'Approved, eſpecially ſince Chriſt died, which never 'happened to the Sun and Moon whom he worſhip'd. 'And how do you know, ſaid he, that the God of the 'Chriſtians Created the World? Frier Vincent anſwered, 'That his Book told it him (giving him his 'Bible) Atabaliba looked in it, and ſaid, It told him 'no ſuch thing (throwing it on the Ground;) The Frier took it up, and went to Pizarro crying out, 'He hath 'caſt the Goſpels on the Ground! Revenge it O Chriſtians upon theſe Infidel Dogs, and ſince they will not 'accept our Friendſhip, nor our Law let us deſtroy 'them. Pizarro hereupon ſet up his Standard, and with his Canon and Horſemen in 3 Squadrons, aſſaulted Atabaliba's People, making great ſlaughter, Pizarro with his Foot did much Execution with their Swords, all charged againſt Atabaliba, killing them who carried him on their Shoulders in his Pavilion, whoſe rooms were preſently ſupplied by others, till at laſt Pizarro pluckt him down by his Cloaths; All the while not one

Indian made resistance, either because they had no Command, or with Amazement to see their Soveraign so abused; so that never a Spaniard was slain, tho' several Indians were thrust through; Thus were the Indians routed, their K. and other Rich Spoil taken, being reckoned at 80000 Castilians in Gold, and 7000 Marks in Silver, being the houshold Plate of Atabaliba, every Mark being 8 Ounces; And in Guatimala they found several Houses filled up to the Roof with rich Garments, besides Armour, Weapons, Axes and Pole-Axes of Gold and Silver. The next day the Spaniards serecht about for Spoil, and found 5000 Woman belonging to the *King*, with much Treasure.

Atabaliba was disturbed at his Imprisonment, especially because they put a Chain upon him, many Proposal were made about his ransom, when a Soldier said, 'If you will give us this House full of Gold and Silver 'thus high (lifting up his Sword, and making a mark 'upon the Wall) you shall have your Freedom; Atabaliba promised (if they would give him Liberty to send throughout his Kingdom) to fulfil their Demand, whereat the Spaniards amazed, gave him three Months time, but he had filled the House in two Months and a half, a thing hardly credible, but saith Lopez Vaz, I know above 20 who were there & affirmed there was above ten Millions of Gold & Silver. Another Spanish Captain relates that Atabaliba promised to give so much Gold, as should reach up to a Mark that was a span higher than a tall Man could reach, the Room being 25 Foot Long, and 15 Wide, and to fill up a large inclosed Garden with Vessels of Silver, for his ransom. This Capt. was made Guardian of this Golden House, and saw this vast Mass of Treasure melted; The Governour sent a fifth part to the K. of Spain, and parted the rest, giving to every Foot Man who were 102, 4800 pieces of Gold, which amounted to above 7000 Duckets; To every Horse Man 63 in number, twice as much besides other Advantages; To 150 of Almagro's Men, who came after the Victory, he gave 2 5000 Pezos, and

2000 to

2000 to the Inhabitants of St. Michael; Many other Gifts he gave to the Merchants and others, and yet after the Governour was gone, there was more Gold brought in than had been ſhared; Ten or twelve days after the Spaniards who were ſent to Cuſco, brought in 2 Millions and half of Gold, and half a Million of Silver; When Atabaliba had procured this immenſe ſum, he was diſcharged from his promiſe by the ſound of Trumpet, and yet ſtill kept under a Guard for the Spaniards Security, upon pretence that his Subjects were again in Arms by his Command, who argued with them, that if they were Aſſembled, it was no more by his Authority than the moving of the Leaves of the Trees, but being their Captive, he ſaid, it was in their power to take away his Life. Notwithſtanding theſe Reaſons, they concluded to burn him alive, but that Sentence being mitigated, he was ordered to be ſtrangled by 4 Negros, whom Pizarro kept for that Purpoſe. The *K.* underſtanding he was to die, ſpake thus to his Murderers, 'Why do you kill me? Did 'you not promiſe me my Liberty, if I would give you 'you Gold? *I* procured it for you, yea, more than 'you required, yet if it be your pleaſure that I muſt 'die, ſend me to your *K.* of Spain, that I may clear 'my ſelf of what you falſly object againſt me; But the Executioners ſtopt his breath before he could proceed, yet Vengeance over took theſe Ingrateful Villians. Almagro was Executed by Order of Pizarro and young Almagro ſlew Pizarro who was alſo killed by de Caſtro; J. *Pizarro* was ſlain by the Indians, Martin and Francis, two other of his Brethren were killed; Ferdinand was impriſoned in Spain, and his end unknown; Gonzales was put to Death by Gaſca, and the Civil Wars among themſelves utterly deſtroyed the reſt of theſe Treacherous Spaniards.

The difference between the two *Brethren* haſten their Ruine, Guaſcar Suceeded his Father in the Kingdom, and the Province of Quito was aſſigned to Atabaliba, who being of an aſpiring Spirit, ſeized on

Tumebamba

Tumebamba a rich Province; upon which his Brother raising Forces, took him Prisoner; Atabaliba making his escape, got back to Quito, where he made his People believe that their God the Sun, had turned him into a Serpent, and so he got through a hole in the Prison; the conceit of this Miracle made them rise in Arms against Guascar, with whose assistance Atabaliba made such slaughter of his Enemies, that there are heaps of Bones to be seen at this Day, 60000 being killed, and many Provinces Conquerred. During Atabaliba's Imprisonment some of his Captains had taken his Brother Guascar, who sent word to one of the Spanish Commanders, that if he would restore him to his Liberty and Kingdom, he would fill up a large Room with Gold and Silver, which was thrice as much as Atabaliba had promised, adding, that his Father Guayna, who was a Sorcerer, had commanded him on his Death-bed to be kind to the white and bearded Men who should come and rule in those parts; Atabaliba hearing of these offers, sent to have his Brother put to Death, which the Spaniards took no Notice of, and seemed justly to befall him, having Murthered another of his Brethren, and drunk in his Skull, as he swore to deal with Atabaliba. Tho' the Spaniards got vast Treasuers in this Country, yet the Indians hid great quantities of Gold, Silver and Jewels, which never came to their Hands, belonging to Guayna. One of Atabaliba's chief Captains visited him in Prison, with great Reverence, he and his Company laying Burdens on their shoulders, entred into his presence, lifting up their Hands to the Sun, with great thankfulness for giving them sight of their Lord, and then kneeling down, kissed his hands and Feet. This Captain told the Spaniards, that an Indian had conveyed away vast Treasures, who upon Torture discovered a great House full of Vessels of Gold, with a Shepherd and his Sheep all of Gold as big as if Living; he likewise reported he heard Atabaliba say, that in an Island called Collas, was a great House covered all over with Gold, as well

as

The Caribee Islands

as the Ceilings, Walls and Pavements. The Spaniards so abounded in Gold, that they would give 1000 or 1500 Pezo's for an Horse; Debtors sought out their Creditors with Indians loaden with Gold, from House to House to pay them; they took from the Walls of some Houses, and the Roof of the Temple at Cusco, Plates of Gold 10 or 12 pound weight: They carried into Spain one Vessel of Gold & another of Silver, each big enough to boil a whole Cow, likewise a huge Eagle, & an Image of Gold, as big as a Child of four Years old, Drums, and Statues of Women in Gold to the full proportion several others of Silver.

In Peru is an High Mountain called Periacaca, upon which Jos. Acosta ascended well provided, being sensible of the danger; in the ascent he & his Companions were surprized with Looseness & Vomiting, casting up Flegm, Choler and Blood, so that they expected present Death. There are Desarts in Peru called Punas, where the Air cuts off Men without pain, a small Breath depriving them sometimes of their Feet and Hands, which fall off like Leaves in Autumn; & yet after death the same cold Air keeps the body from Putrefaction.

Cuba an Island of 230 Leagues in length was now possessed by the Spaniards, where they used great Severity as well as in other Places. A Lord of great Power who had fled from the Continent to this Isle, to avoid death or perpetual Captivity, hearing the Spaniards were come hither, having Assembled the Principal Indians spake to them to this effect; 'Country-men and 'Friends, you are not ignorant of the rumour that the 'Spaniards are Arrived amongst us, neither need I tell 'how barbarously they have used the Inhabitants of 'Hispaniola, you know it by too certain Intelligence, 'nor can we hope to find 'em more merciful than they 'did; But dear Country-men, do you know their 'Errand? if not I will tell you the cause of their coming, 'they worship some covetious God, and to enrich 'their greedy Deity, they require all our Gold and 'Silver from us, for this they continually murther and

'enslave us; See here this little Chest of Gold, and 'therein behold the God of the Spaniards, therefore 'if you think fit let us dance and sing before him, per-'haps we may appease his rage, and he will then com-'mand his worshippers to let us alone. They all as-sented, and danced round the Box till they were weary; then the Lord thus proceeded, 'If we should keep this 'God till he be taken from us, we shall be certainly 'slain, I therefore think it expedient to cast him into 'the River; So accordingly the Chest was thrown in.

When the Spaniards first landed in this Island, this Nobleman having experience of their cruelty, avoided them, still flying and defending himself by arms upon all occasions; at length being taken, for no other reason, but endeavouring to preserve his Life from his Enemies, he was by the Spaniards burnt alive; being tied to a stake, a Franciscan Monk began to Discourse him of God, and the Articles of his Religion, telling him that the small time allowed him by the Executioner, was sufficient to make his Salvation sure, if he did heartily believe in the true Faith; having considered his words, he asked the Monk whether the door of Heaven was open to the Spaniards, who answering Yea, then, said he, 'Let me go to Hell, that I may not 'come where they are. In this Island the Spaniards got above a Million of Gold, & more in other Provinces of this new World, the major part of which, they possess'd in a few years, and which they enjoy to this day.

CHAP. II.

The Voyages of several Englishmen into America.

IN the former Chapter I have given an account of the Fortunate Acquisitions of the Spaniards, and now I proceed to tell my Country-men what dangers some of our brave English Spirits have surmounted in their discoveries of this new World; wherein I shall begin Northward, and so on toward the Equinoctial.

I. In this number Sir Sebastian Cabot, ought to be first mentioned, born in England, tho' a Venetian Gen-

tleman

tleman by Extraction, who in 1496. at the Charge of K. Hen. 7. ſet out with two Carravels to find the N. Weſt Paſſage to Cathay and the Eaſt-Indies, which Columbus firſt ſuggeſted to him; In purſuit whereof, he ſailed to 67 degrees North Latitude, upon the Coaſt of America, and finding Land, called it Prima Viſta; the Inhabitants wore ſkins of Beaſts; there were white Bears and Stags greater than ours, with plenty of Seal and Sole-fiſh, a yard long, and ſuch vaſt quantites of other Fiſh, that they ſtaid the courſe of their Ship; the Bears caught theſe Fiſh with their Claws, and drawing them to Land eat them; he then diſcovered all along the Coaſt to Florida, and afterward returned, but by the Wars with Scotland, this deſign was laid aſide to the great prejudice of the Engliſh, who probably might have made themſelves Quarter maſters, at leaſt with the Spaniards, in the wealthieſt Provinces of America, if it had been well followed. Sir Sebaſtian himſelf went to Spain, and was imployed by that K. in diſcovering the Coaſts of Braſil, and returning to England in 1549. was honour'd by K. Edw. 6th. with the Title of Grand Pilot of Eng. & the yearly Penſion of 160 l. yet his deſign never effectualy revived.

II. Sir Martin Frobiſher, in the reign of Q. Eliz. made three ſeveral Voyages to diſcover the N. Weſt Paſſage. June 15. 1576. he ſailed from Blackwall, and July 7. he had ſight of Frizeland, but could not get aſhore for the abundance of Ice, and an extream Fog. July 20. he had ſight of an high Land, which he named Q. Elizabeths Foreland, full of Ice; ſailing further North, he diſcried another Foreland with a great Bay, whereinto he entred, calling it Frobiſhers Streights, ſuppoſing it to divide Aſia from America; Having ſailed 60 Leagues, he went aſhore, and was encountred with a mighty Deer, who ran at him, and indangered his Life. He had there a ſight of the Savage Inhabitants, who rowed to his Ship in Boats of Seals ſkins, they devoured raw Fleſh and Fiſh, their hair was long and black, broad faces, flat noſes, colour tawny

or Olive, which neither Sun nor Wind, but Nature it ſelf imprinted on them, as appeared by their Infants, and ſeems the complexion of all the Americans; their cloathing was Seal-skins, the Women painted their Cheeks and Eye-brows with Blew. Theſe Savages intercepted 5 Engliſhmen and their Boat; they took alſo an Indian whom they brought into England, where they arrived Oct. 2. 1576. having taken poſſeſſion of the Country, in right of the Q. of England, and every Man being commanded to bring home ſomewhat in witneſs thereof; one brought a piece of black ſtone like Sea-coal, which was found to hold Gold in a great quantity; So that next year a ſecond Voyage was made to bring home more of this Ore, and coming into theſe Streights in July 1577. they found it ſhut up with a long Wall of Ice, which much indangred them. They found a Fiſh as big as a Porpoiſe dead on the ſhore 12 Foot long, having a horn of two yards growing out of the Snout, wreathed and ſtraight like a wax tapor, & was thought to be a Sea Unicorn; It was broken on the top, wherein the Sailers affirmed they put Spiders which preſently died. It was preſented to the Q. at their return, and ſent to Windſor to be reſerved in the Wardrobe for a Curioſity. They went on ſhore, and had ſome skirmiſhes with the Inhabitants, who were ſo reſolute, that finding themſelves wounded they leapt off the Rocks into the Sea rather than fall into our hands; the reſt fled, only one Woman and her Child they brought away, and another Man, who ſeeing the Picture of his Country-man in the Ship, that was taken the year before, thought him to be alive, and was angry that he would not ſpeak to him; wondring how we could make men live or die at our pleaſure. It was pleaſant to obſerve the behaviour of the man and woman when they were together, who tho' put into the ſame Cabin, ſhewed ſuch ſigns of chaſtity and modeſty, as juſtly ſhames Chriſtians who come far ſhort of them; when theſe Savages would trade, their manner was to lay down

ſome what and go their ways, expecting the Engliſh ſhould lay down ſomething in exchange; if they like the value when they come again, they take it, if not, they take away only their own; they made ſigns that their Catchoe or King was higher of Stature then any of us, and carried on mens ſhoulders. They could not hear what became of their 5 men taken the year before, only they found their Apparel, which made them judge they were eaten, by the Savages having laden their Ship with Oar, they returned.

Next year 1578. with 15 ſail another Voyage was made by Cap. Frobiſher for further diſcovery. He went on ſhore June 20 on Frizeland, in length about 25 Leagues, in 57 degrees N. Latitude which he named Weſt England, where they eſpied Tents and People like the former, who upon their approach fled; in the Tents they found a Box of ſmall Nails, red Herrings, and boards of Fir tree, with other things wrought Artificially, ſo that they were either ingenious workmen themſelves, or traded with others; ſome think this to be joined to Greenland. In going hence the Ship called the Salamander ſailing with a ſtrong gale, ſtruck ſo violently upon the back of a Whale with her full ſtem that ſhe ſtood without motion, whereat the Whale made a hideous roaring, and lifting up his body and tail above water, ſunk to the bottom: Two days after they found a dead Whale, ſuppoſed the ſame. July 2 They entred the Streights, the mouth was barr'd with Mountains of Ice, wherewith a Bark was ſunk, with part of a houſe they deſigned to erect there, the men were all ſaved and the other ſhips in much danger by the Ice, Fogs and Snow. Theſe Iſlands of Ice ſeem to be congealed in the Winter farther North in ſome Bays or Rivers, the waters being freſh, and the Sun melting the Tops of the Ice, rills of freſh water run down, which meeting make an undifferent ſtream; theſe Rocks being by the Summers Sun looſed from there natural ſcituation, are carried whither the ſwift current and the outragious

Winds drive them. Some are half a mile about, and 80 fathoms above water, beſides the unknown depth beneath, the uſual rule being, that only one part of 7 is ſeen above water; ſtrange is their multitude, ſtranger their deformed ſhapes, but moſt ſtrange, that inſtead of deſtroying they ſometimes ſave both men and ſhips, ſuffering the mooring of Anchors, entertaining them with ſports, as walking, leaping, ſhooting 40 miles from Land without any Veſſel or Ship under them, preſenting them with running ſtreams of freſh water ſufficient to drive a Mill. The People repreſent the Tartars in apparrel and living. It's colder here in 62, than in 10 degrees farther North, from the N. E. Winds which bring this ſharp Air off the Ice; the Natives are excellent Archers, wearing the Skins of Deer, Bears, Foxes, Hares, and of Fowls ſowed together; The Beaſts, Fowls and Fiſhes they kill, are there Houſes, Bedding, Meat, Drink, Hoſe, Shoes, Apparel, Sails, Boats, indeed all their riches; they eat all things raw, yea Grats and Shrubs, & ſuck Ice to ſatisfie their thirſt; there is no Fleſh or Fiſh which they find dead, tho never ſo filthy, but they will eat it, yet ſometimes they par boil their meats in little Kettles made of Beaſts Skins, the blood and water they drink, and lick the bloody Knife uſing the ſame remedy for curing wounds, that is licking them only with their tongues.

They have plenty of Fowl, our men killing 1500 in one day; they have thicker Skins and more Feathers than ours, and muſt be flea'd before eaten; They have no hurtful creeping things but Spiders, and Gnats, which are very troubleſome, nor any Timber but what the undermining water brings from other places; they are great Magicians, and when their heads ake tie a great ſtone with a ſtring into a ſtick and uſing certain Charms, the ſtone cannot be mov'd with all the force of man, yet at other times ſeems as light as a Feather; they lie grovelling with their Faces

on

on the ground, making a noiſe as if they worſhiped the Devil under the Earth; they uſe great black Dogs like Wolves to draw their Sleds and ſome of a leſſer kind they feed upon. In the midſt of Summer they have Hail and Snow, ſometimes a Foot thick which freezeth as it falls, and the ground is frozen 3 fathom deep, at which time the Sun is not abſent above three hours and a half, during which it was ſo light, that we could ſee to read. There are no Rivers or Springs, but what the Sun cauſes to come from the Snow. They row in their leather Boats faſter with one Oar than we can ours with all our Oars. They ſeem to have Commerce with other Nations, from whom they have a ſmall quantity of Iron.

III. In 1585. Mr. John Davis made a Voyage for the Northweſt, and in 54 Degrees went on ſhore on an Iſland where they ſaw Savages, who ſeemed to Worſhip the Sun, pointing up to it with their Hands, and ſtriking their Breaſts, and the Engliſh anſwering them, with the ſame Actions, they took it for a confirmed League between them, and then leaped and danced with a kind of Timbrel, which they ſtruck with a ſtick, their Garments were the Skins of Birds and Beaſts, they killed white Bears, one of whoſe fore feet was 14 inches broad, and the fleſh ſo fat, they were forced to throw it away; by their dung they ſeemed to feed on graſs, which was like Horſe dung they heard ſome Dogs howl on the ſhore, for killing one, he had a Collar about his neck, and a Bone in his Pizel, and ſeemed inured to the Sled, two of which they found. Next year C. Davis made a 2d Voyage, and found the Savage People very tractable; they are great Idolaters and Witches, having many Images which they carry about them, and in their Boats, They found a grave wherein many were covered with Seals Skins, and a Croſs laidover them, they are very Thieveſh, eat raw Fiſh, graſsand Ice, and drink Salt Water, they ſaw a Whirlwind take up a great quantity which mounted violently into the Air

3 hours In 63 Degrees they met with a vaſt maſs of Ice in one piece like an Iſland, with Bays and Capes like a high Cliff Land; they ſent their Pinnace to diſcover it, who found it to be only Ice, this was July 17th and they coaſted it till the 30th. In 66 degrees they found it very hot, and were troubled with Muſketto Flies; all the Coaſts ſeemed broken Iſlands; returning Southward, they coaſted Greenland, but were hindred from Harbour by the Ice, their Houſes near the Sea ſide were made with pieces of wood croſſed over with Poles, and covered with earth; our Men plaid at footbal with the Iſlanders upon the Ice. C. Davis his third Voyage was performed the next year 1587. Wherein he diſcovered to 73 Degrees N. finding the Sea all open, and 40 Leagues between the Shore on each ſide, having Greenland on the E. and America on the W. near which was another Iſland, which for its dreadful aſpect, being covered with Snow, without wood, Earth or Graſs and the terrible noiſe of the Ice, he named the Iſle of Deſolation, but the untimely death of Sir F. Walſingham hindred the proſecution of theſe Diſcoveries.

IV. In 1602. Capt. G. Weymouth ſet forth with 2 Flyboates at the Charge of the Muſcovy Company, to find out the N. W. paſſage, he ſaw the S. part of Greenland, the Water in 120 Fathom was black as puddle, and ſuddenly clear again; the breach of the Ice was like Thunder, and endaggered both their Veſſells; they had thick fogs in 38 deg. which froze as they fell they met with an inlet 40 leagues broad, and ſailed therein 160 Leagues Weſt and by South.

V. In 1605. Capt. James Hall ſailed to Greenland, and had the like encounters with Ice, which made as much noiſe as five Cannons at once, the People are like thoſe mentioned by Frobiſher, made ſails of Guts ſowed together, & deceived the Seals in their Seal ſkin Garments; the Country is Mountanous and full of broken Iſlands along the Coaſts, the Rivers Navigable, and full of Fiſh; between the Hills are ſuch pleaſant

Plains

Plains and Valleys, as is hardly to be imagined in that cold Country. He ſaw ſtore of Fowl, no Beaſts but black Foxes and Deer. The Natives wander in Summer for hunting and fiſhing, removing from one place to another, with their Tents, and Baggage; they are of a reaſonable Stature, brown and warlike, eat their meat either raw or parboiled in blood, oil, or water which they drink; they have no Wood but what the Sea drives aſhore. In 1606. He made a 2d Voyage thither, and found their Winter Houſes built with Whale bones and covered with Earth, with Vaults 2 yards deep and ſquare. Next year he ſailed a 3d time, and in the fourth Voyage, 1612. was ſlain by a Savage. They have Hares as white as ſnow Dogs that live on fiſh, the Pizles of their Foxes, being bone. Their work in ſummer is to dry their Fiſh on the rocks. Every Man and Woman hath a Boat made of long pieces of Fir, covered with Seals skins and ſowed with ſinews and Guts, about 20 foot long and 2 and a half broad, like a Weavers Shuttle, ſo light and ſwift, that no Ship with any wind is able to hold way with them, and yet uſe but one Oar, which they hold by the middle in the midſt of their Boat, with which they row forward and backward at pleaſure; they Worſhip the Sun, to which they pointed at the approach of the Engliſh, ſtriking their Breaſts and crying out I yout before they came near; they bury their dead in their Clothes on the tops of Hills under ſtones to preſerve them from the Foxes, making another grave hard by, to place his Bow, Arrows, and Utenſils. The next year Mr. John Knight made a N. W. Voyage, loſing his ſhip which was ſunk in the Ice, and he with three more were ſurprized by the Savages.

VI. About this time 3 of our Country men named, Burrough, Pet and Jackman; went toward the N. W. touching on the Northerl parts of Greenland, and ſailed from 80 degrees to Nova Zembla; in one place they ſaw red Geeſe, and in another blue Ice, but

loſing their Ship by the Ice, were forced to ſet up an Houſe to winter in the Iſle of Deſolation; they began their building about the 10 of September, the cold being then ſo eager, that when the Carpenter put a nail in his mouth, the Ice would hang thereon, and the blood followed in plucking it out. In December their Fire could not heat them, their ſack was frozen, and they were forced to melt it, their Beer when thawed drunk like water; they tryed to remedy it with Sea coal fire, as being hotter than wood, and ſtopped the Chimney and Doors to keep in the heat, but inſtantly ſounded away for want of Air; their Shoes froze like horns to their feet, and when at the fire, while almoſt burnt on the fore part, they were frozen white on their backs; The Snow roſe higher than their houſe which in clear weather they removed, cutting out ſteps, and aſcending up as out of a vault or cellar; when neither cloths nor great fires would keep out the cold, they apply ſtones burning hot to their feet and bodies; in one night a barrel of water was turned into Ice; They ſaw no Sun from November 3. to June 24. a long night of 52 days; when the Sun left them, they ſaw the Moon day and night, the twilight remained ſeveral days, and they ſaw ſome day light 16 days before the return of the Sun; The Bears who had held them beſieged, and oft endangered them, forſook them with the returning Sun; they are large and cruel, ſome of their ſkins being 13 foot long and yielding 100 pound of fat, which ſerved for Oil in their Lamps; the fleſh they durſt not eat, ſome loſing their skins by eating a Bears liver; they devour their own kind, for having killed one with a Gun, another Bear carried it a great way over the Ice in his mouth, and then fell to eating it, whereupon making to him with their weapons, he fled, leaving his purchaſe half eaten, and 4 men could hardly carry the other half, when the whole body ſeemed lightly carried by his fellow; The white Foxes continually viſited them, of which they took many, whoſe fleſh was

good.

Veniſon, and their Skins in the linings of their Caps comfortable againſt the extream cold; the uſed Pattens of wood with Sheepſkins above, and many Socks and Soles under their Feet, with Shoes of Rug or Felt; Their Diet was mean, but deſpairing of Relief, they made two open Scutes, wherein they ſailed above 1000 miles after ten months continuance in this deſolate Habitation, and tho' incompaſſed with many dangers from the Ice which ſurrounded them like Tents, Towers, &c. yet at length happily returned to their own Country; No progreſs was made till the Engliſh ſeveral years after, found in Greenland (not far off) a good Trade of Whale-fiſhing, which continues to this time.

Now tho' this Country is reckoned to be in Europe and out of our preſent Survey, yet being adjacent, it may not be unpleaſant to give a relation of an hunting ſpectacle, of the greateſt chaſe which nature hath created; I mean, the killing of Whales; when they ſpy him on the top of the water, to which he is often forced to get breath, they row toward him in a Shallop, wherein the Harpioner ſtands ready to dart his harping Iron with both his hands, to which is faſtned a line of ſuch length that the Whale finding himſelf wounded, and ſinking to the bottom, may carry it down with him, & the Shallop incur no danger; when he riſes, they ſtrike him again with Lances, about 12 foot long, the Iron 8, and the blade 18 Inches, the harping Iron being intended only to faſten him to the Shallop, and thus they hold him in hot perſuit, till after having caſt up firſt Rivers of Water, and then of Blood, as being angry with both Elements for ſuffering ſuch weak hands to deſtroy him, he at length yields his ſlain Carcaſs a prey to the Conquerours: The Tragedy is thus expreſt by the Poet.

When the Whale felt his ſide ſo rudely goar'd,
Loud as the Sea that nouriſht him he roar'd.
As a broad Bream to pleaſe ſome curious taſte,
While yet alive in boyling Water caſt.
Vext with unwonted heat, boyls, flings about
The ſcorching Braſs, and hurls the Liquor out;

So with the barbed Javelin ſtung, he raves,
And ſcourges with his Tail the ſuffering waves.
His fury doth the Seas with Billows fill,
And makes a Tempeſt, though the winds be ſtill.
He ſwims in blood, and blood does ſpouting throw,
To Heav'n, that Heav'n mens Cruelties might know,
Roaring, he tears the Air winh ſuch a noiſe,
As well reſembles the conſpiring voice,
Of routed Armies when the Field is won, *&c.*

Being dead, they tow him to the Ship with two or three Shallops joyned together, and then cut the blubber or fat from the fleſh in pieces three or four Foot long, which are boiled in Coppers, put into wicker Baſkets, and ſet in Shallops half full of Water, in which the Oil runs, and is thence put into Buts. The ordinary length of a Whale is 60 Foot, his Brains are ſaid to be Sperma Cæti, his head is the third part of him, his mouth 16 foot wide, the Whalebones or Finns are the rough and inward parts of the Mouth, of which he hath 500, which cloſe in the ſhutting thereof like the fingers of both hands within each other; he hath a Trunk or breathing hole in his head; no teeth but ſucks his meat; his tongue is mouſtrous great and deformed like a Wool-ſack, about 8 Tun in weight, part of which yields 11 Hogſheds of Oyl; his food, (that nature might teach the greateſt to be content with little, and to be maintained without Rapine, as in the Elephant, and Whale the greateſt of Land & Sea Monſters) is graſs, weeds of the Sea, and a water-worm like a Beetle, whereof the Finns in his mouth hang full, and ſometimes litte Birds, all which ſtriking the Water with his Tail, he gapes and receives into his mouth, nor is any thing elſe found in his Belly, as is affirmed by Eye-witneſſes; this great Head hath little Eyes like an Ox, and a throat no greater than for a Mans Fiſt to enter; with ſuch huge Bones on each ſide, as ſuffer it not to ſtretch wider; his Body is round, 14 or 16 foot thick, his Genitals hang from him as in Goats, in generation they go into ſhallow Waters near the ſhore

ſhore, and in the Act joyn Bellies (as the Elephant) at which time much of their Sperm floats on the Water, their Tail is like a Swallows, at leaſt 20 foot broad at the end, they have but one young one at once, which is brought forth as in Beaſts, about the bigneſs, but longer than an Hogſhead; the Female hath two Breaſts, and Teats no bigger than a Mans head, wherewith ſhe ſuckleth her young, of which ſhe is very tender; one being kill'd the young will not go from the Dam.

VII. Capt. H. Hudſon in 1607. diſcovered farther N. toward the Pole than perhaps any before him; he found himſelf in 80 degrees, where they felt it hot, and drank water to cool their thirſt, they judged they ſaw Land to 82 degrees and farther; on the ſhore they found Snow Morſes Teeth, Whalebones, &c. with a ſtream of freſh Water. The next year 1608. he ſet forth on a Diſcovery of the North-eaſt, at which time they ſaw a Mermaid in the Sea; He made another Voyage in 1609. and Coaſted Newfoundland, along to Cape God; his laſt and fatal Voyage was in 1610. being imployed by ſeveral Merchants, to try if through any of thoſe Inlets which Capt. Davis ſaw, but durſt not enter, there might be a paſſage found to the South Sea; The Ship was called the *Diſcovery*, they paſt by Iſeland, and ſaw Mount Hecla caſt out fire, a certain preſage of foul weather; they gave the name of Louſy Bay to one Harbour in Iſeland, and found a Bath there hot enough to ſcald a Fowl. June 4. They ſaw Greenland, and after that Deſolation Iſle, and then plied N. W. among the Iſlands of Ice; they ran, plaid and filled ſweet Water out of the Ponds that were upon them, ſome of them were aground in 130 fathom water, and on divers they ſaw Bears and Partridges; they gave names to certain Iſlands, as Gods Mercy, P. Henrys Foreland, K. James Cape, Q. Anns Cape. One Morning in a Fog they were carryed by a ſtrong Tide into one of thoſe Inlets, the depth whereof, and the plying forward of the Ice, gave Hudſon great hope it would prove a thorough fare.

After

After they had ſailed herein near 300 Leagues **Weſt**, he came to a ſmall Streight of two Leagues over, and very deep water, thro' which he paſſed between the two Capes, one whereof he called Digges Iſland in 62 Degrees, into a ſpacious Sea, wherein he ſailed above 100 Leagues South being now over-confident that he had found the paſſage; but perceiving by the Shoal water that it was only a Bay, he was much ſurprized, committing many errors, eſpecially in reſolving to Winter in that deſolate place, in ſuch want of neceſſary Proviſions. Novem. 3. He moored his Ship in a Cove, where they had all periſhed, but that it pleaſed God to ſend ſeveral kinds of Fowl; they killed of white Patridges above 120 Dozen: they left them in the Spring, and others ſucceeded, as Swans, Geeſe, &c. all eaſy to take. beſides the bleſſing of a Tree, which in December bloſſomed with green and yellow Leaves, of a ſmell like Spice, which being boiled yielded an Oily ſubſtance, that proved an excellent Salve, and the decoction being drunk, an wholeſom Potion for curing the Scurvey, Sciatica Cramps, Convulſions, and other Diſeaſes bred by the coldneſs of the Climate.

In the Spring there came to the ſide of his Ship ſuch a multitude of Fiſh of all ſorts, that they might have fraught themſelves for their return, (if Hudſon had not too deſperately purſued his Voyage) which he committed to the care of certain diſolute Villians, who in his abſence conſpired againſt him; ſo in few days all the Fiſh forſook them; Once a Savage viſited 'em who for a Knife, Glaſs and Beads, gave them Bever and Deers Skins with a Sled; At Hudſons return they ſet Sail for England, but in few days their Victuals being almoſt ſpent and he in deſpair, letting fall words of ſetting ſome on ſhore, the Conſpirators entred his Cabin in the night, and forced Hudſon, his Son and ſix more, to go out of the Ship into the Shallop and ſeek their Fortune, after which they were never ſeen, but periſhed in the Sea. In a few days the Victuals in the Ship being ſpent, they took 2 or 300 tame Fowls,

and

and traded with the Savages for Deer ſkins, Morſe teeth and Furs. One went aſhore, andfound they lived in Tents, Men, Women, and Children together, they were bigboned, broad faced, flat noſed, and ſmall feet like the Tartars, their Garments Gloves, and Shoes were of ſkins handſomely wrought. Next morning Green one of the principal Conſpirators went aſhore, with divers others unarmed, the Savages lay in ambuſh and at the firſt onſet ſhot this mutinous Ringleader to the heart, and another as bad who died ſwearing and curſing, the reſt of theſe Traytors dyed a few days after of their wounds, divine Juſtice finding executioners by theſe barbarous people. The Ship ſcaped narrowly, for one Abraham Prichard ſervant to Sir Dud. Diggs, whom the mutineers ſaved in hope to procure their pardon from his Maſter was left to keep the Veſſel, where he ſate at the Stern in his Gown ſick and lame, when the Leader of the Savages ſuddenly leapt from a Rock, & with a ſtrange kind of weapon of Steel wounded him deſperately before he could draw out a ſmall Dagger from under his Gown, wherewith at one thruſt into the ſide of the Savage he killed him, and brought off the Ship, and ſome of the wounded Company ſwiming to him, they haſtned home without ſtriking Sail, being ſo diſtreſſed for food, that they were forced to try the weeds of the Sea with Candles ends to ſuſtain their lives, Sept. 6. 1611. they met with a fiſherman of Foy in Cornwal, and by his means they came ſafe to England.

VIII. But above all Sir Francis Drake, is deſervedly honoured, for his extraordinary abilities, and happy Conduct at Sea. Of whoſe life and actions there is an exact Account Printed, of the ſame price with this, and ſold at the ſame place.

IX. Another renowned Engliſh Adventurer, eſpecially for a proſperous and compleat Circumnavigation of the Globe, was Sir Tho. Cavendiſh of Trimley in Suffolk, who in July 1586 with 3 Ships and 120 Men

Men ſet out from Plymouth for the Weſt Indies and Aug. 25. fell with Sierra Leona on the Coaſt of Guinea, and Sept. 7. with the Iſle of Madrabamba, about Cape Verde, convenient for taking in freſh water and other neceſſaires, but ſubject to thunders, Lightning and ſtorms, eſpecially in winter. Their deſign was for the Streights of Magellan, and the South Sea; and ſteering directly South, in October they diſcover Cape Frio on the Coaſts of Braſil, and put in at an Harbour between the Iſle of St. Sebaſtian and the Continent, where they built a new Pinnace, and ſupply their Ships with neceſſaries: Jan 6. they came to an Anchor at the Streights mouth near the place where the Spaniards intended a Town and Fort to command the Streights, and ſecure the paſſage into the South Sea againſt other nations; but of 400 left there three years before by Don Pedro Sarmiento by Order of the K. of Spain there were few alive being ſtarved for want of Proviſions, or deſtroyed by the natives. They had begun their Town named St. Phillip upon the narroweſt Paſſage of the Streights about half a mile over, in a place convenient, well contrived with 6 Forts, each having Guns, which the Spaniards, when not able to ſubſiſt longer, had buried in the ground, but the Carriages ſtanding open and in view, upon ſearch the Pieces were found by the Engliſh. Many Spaniards were found dead in their Houſes unburied Thoſe 23 alive whereof 2 women, though ſcarce able to go yet reſolved to travel by land toward Rio de la Plata, ſome hundreds of Leagues diſtant, which they had free leave to do.

Cavendiſh calling the Place Port Famin inſtead of St. Phillip, they held their courſe along the Streights, and Feb. 24. entered the South Sea the whole length of the Streights being about 90 Leagues, in 52 degrees of South Latitude, having convenient Harbours on both ſides almoſt every League, but a difficult paſſage by the many winds with which from ſeveral Coaſts it is much infeſted, eſpecially in winter when by the intolerable

intollerable cold, frequent ſtorms, and huge Snow, there is no abiding upon the Seas, neither is the return ſo ſafe as the going thither. Being got into Mare Del Zur, on the back of America, they ply up and down thoſe Coaſts, pillaging the Towns, taking ſuch Ships as they met in their courſe N W June 12. 1587. they croſs the Equinoctial Line, ſailing N. toward Panama & New Spain, but whither intelligence had been given of their being upon the Coaſts, it was ſome time before they could ſpy any Ships. But July 9 they took a new ſhip of 120 Tuns coming from Puna laden with ropes and tackle, and in her one Michael Sancius a Provincial born at Marſeilles, who to oblige them ſaid a great Ship called the St. Anna was expected from the Phillipine Iſlands, and which upon his information they took in a few days, being one of the richeſt Prizes ever carried off thoſe Seas by Engliſhmen, but firſt they ſail to Acapulco and having rifled the Town, took a Bark in the Haven of 50 Tuns, laden with 600 Bags of Cochinele which is a rich ſort of dye, every bag worth 40 Crowns, and 4000 bags of Cacao an American fruit like Almonds, and ſo much valued that they paſs there for meat and money, every bag worth 10 Crowns, the whole prize in the Bark (beſide what they got in the Town) amounted to 28000 Crowns. From hence they ſailed N. to the Bay of St. Jago, under the Tropique of Capricorn & were in ſome diſtreſs for water, thinking they had none nearer than 30 or 40 leagues, but by the advice of Michael the Frenchman, who had long experience of thoſe Coaſts, they digged about 5 foot deep on the ſhore, and found good freſh water in a ſoil outwardly dry and Sandy, which he ſaid was uſual in many other places. In October they came to St. Lucar W. of California reſolving to wait the coming of the St. Anna which Nov. 4 appeared to their content. She was a Ship of 700 Tunn and Admiral of the Seas, richly laden and well mann'd; By noon the Engliſh got up, and gave her a broad ſide which ſhe anſwered, but ſoon after

put

put her ſelf to a cloſe fight, and expected boarding, which the Engliſh attempting were twice beaten off, and forced to their Guns, with which they ſo beraked her from ſide to ſide, that after a diſpute of 5 or 6 hours, the Captain hung out a white flag of Truce begging for their lives, which the General granted commanding him to ſtrike ſail and come on board; The Captain, Pilot and ſome of the chief Merchants did ſo, they were in all 190 Perſons in the Ship, Men and Women, and declared that their Lading was 122000 Pezo's of fine Gold, abundance of Silks, Satins, Damaſks, Muſk, Conſerve of Fruits, Drugs and other the richeſt Merchandize of India, of which they could give no certain eſtimate: Now every Pezo in Silver is valued at 8 ſhillings, and in proportion a Pezo in Gold muſt be worth 4l. 16s. ſo that the whole value of the Prize could not be leſs than a Million Sterling, enough to make them all Gentlemen. The Spaniards and other People of the ſhip were according to their deſire ſet a ſhore at the next Port, with Proviſions for their ſubſiſtance and defence in Travel From hence they ſailed to the Phillipine Iſlands, and in 45 days reached the Iſlands Ladrones, about 1800 leagues from California convenient for freſh water, but the People barbarous and ſavage, and given to ſtealing, from hence Magellan named them Ladrones, or the Iſlands of Thieves. In January they came to Mavilla the chief of the Phillipine Iſlands, the richeſt Country for Gold in the World, but ſcarce of Silver, the Sanguelos as they call them, who are rich Merchants, trade with the Americans of New Spain for their Silver, giving weight for weight in pure Gold. From hence about March they reach the Iſlands of Java, where by barter with the Inhabitants for what they had got upon the Coaſts of America, they were plentifully ſtored with Fleſh meats, Fowls and Fruits, receiving at their going away a Preſent from the King of the Country, of 2 fat Oxen alive, 10 great fat Hogs, abundance of Hens, Ducks, Geeſe and Eggs, a great

quantity

quantity of Sugar Canes, Sugar in plate, Coco's, Plantans, ſweet Oranges, ſowr Lemons, ſtore of good wines, Aquavitæ, Salt, with all manner of Victuals beſides; which was no more than they had need of; for making to the Cape of Good Hope, the utmoſt Point of Africk S. they ſailed upon that vaſt Ocean, before they could reach the Cape, 9 weeks, running a Courſe of 1850 Leagues without touching land, it being 2000 Leagues from Java to the Cape of Good Hope; There lies about 50 Leagues ſhort of the Cape, a Foreland called Cabo Falſo, being uſually miſtaken for the true Cape. June 18 1581. they ſaw the Iſland of St. Helena, in the main Ocean, between Africk and Braſil, in 15 degrees S. Latitude diſtant from the Cape 600 Leagues. It is a pleaſant Iſland ſtored with Oranges, Lemons, Pomgranats, Pomecitrons, Dates, and Figgs, in bloſſom, green and ripe at all times on the ſame Tree; alſo wild Fowl, Partridges, Pheaſants, and Turkies, black and white, as big as ours in England; plenty of Goats and Swine, fat & large that live in Herds upon the Mountains, not taken but by hunting. Aug. 24. they diſcover Flores and Corvo 2 of the Terceræ Ilands; and Sept 9. having by a terrible ſtorm upon the Engliſh Coaſt, loſt their Sails, and in danger to loſe all they had got; they arrived ſafely at Plymouth.

X. George Lord Clifford, E. of Cumberland, made ſeveral Voyages to America, in 1586, 89, 92 and 94 with various ſucceſs. but in 1597. with 18 or 20 good Ships, and about 1000 Men, being himſelf Admiral, he ſet out from Portſmouth, to attend the coming of the Carracks, which go yearly from Spain to the W. Indies; but being diſappointed by the intelligence the Spaniards had of his being at Sea, he ſailed on for America, reſolving by the way to attempt St. John de Porto Rico, the Principal Port of that Iſland, in 19 degrees N. where a few years before Sir F. Drake had received ſome loſs, Sir N. Clifford the E. Brother being ſlain by a ſhot from one of the Platforms, as he ſat at Supper with the General

neral in the Ship called the Defiance. The Town ſtands in a Peninſula joined to the main iſland toward the North, fortified with 2 ſtrong Caſtles; about 4 Leagues off lies a fair ſandy Beach, the Sea waſhing one ſide, over which the Engliſh marched directly to the Town, through a thick Wood and upon a Cawſey of ſome length, but of breadth only to admit 3 Perſons abreaſt; at the end was a ſtrong Bridge of Wood, reaching from one Iſland to the other; having Barricado's to defend it, with a Block Houſe and Cannon. They were informed that at low water they might paſſe the Bridge, on either ſide the Cawſey, ſo waiting till 2 next morning for the ebb, they attempt the Paſſage, but could not gain it, the great Guns playing directly againſt the Cawſey, retreating with the loſs of 50 Men killed and wounded. Next day the General ordered another Fort upon the principal Iſland ſhould be attackt by Sea, the place was of dangerous acceſs yet by the help of ſome Muſketeers who from the Rocks fired on them in the Fort, in an hour the Spaniards quitted it and thoſe from Sea entred it in boats tho' the Ship that brought them near was caſt away upon the Rocks at ebbing water, as it was feared ſhe would.

The Spaniards who quitted the Port, with the chief of the Town not already fled, retired to another Fort called Mora, giving the Engliſh leave to enter the Town, and block up the Fort wherein they were, ſo that in few days they ſurrendred upon diſcretion, and the Engliſh were Maſters of all. The General deſigned to have kept it, but by the ill Air, and their own intemperance, in eating many ſtrange and luſcious Fruits, they contracted Calentures, bloody Fluxes and other hot diſeaſes, ſo that after 10 weeks poſſeſſion, and 600 of his men dead, he return'd for England, not burning the Town, only bringing away 80 Cannon, the Bells of their Church, and ſome Sugar and Ginger, ſuſtaining no other loſs than of 60 men ſlain in taking the Town, 600 dying of the Flux and other

diſeaſes

diſeaſes. the ſhip Pegaſus wracked on Goodwin Sands, and an old Frigat loſt upon Uſhant on the Coaſt of Normandy with 40 men and a Bark by Tempeſt about Bermudas. The Admiral left Sir John Barclay behind, with ſome men and Ships to compound with the Spaniards for the Town, but they ſeeing the General gone, and the Engliſh by Sickneſs not like to continue, delayed ſo long that at laſt they were forced to leave it, without burning or doing any other miſchief, as the Admiral had left order.

XI. Captain John Oxenham who had formerly been with Sir F. Drake, and with him ſuſtained ſome loſs by the Spaniards in the Port of S. John de Ulua reſolved to recover by force what was by force taken from him, and having by his former Adventures gained competent ſkill in Maritime Affairs, being acquainted with the Coaſt and Commodities of the W. Indies, in 1575 he got to be Captain of a Ship of 140 Tuns, and 70 men, with whom he ſailed for America, and arrived at the ſound of Darien, where Sir F. Drake formerly fell acquainted with the Symerons who put him upon ſurprizing the Treaſure at Panama, a Place and People which C. Oxenham well knew, & intended now to make uſe of; nor was it long ere he met with ſome of them, who inform him that the Mules now travel with a ſtrong Guard of Souldiers, which was contrary to his expectation, and altered his deſign; yet reſolving to act ſome great thing, it did not much diſanimate him, and finding little hopes of ſucceſs here, they reſolve to try their fortunes on the S. Sea. To this end the Capt. brings his own Ship on ground, and covers her with boughs and rubbiſh, burying his great Guns in the Earth, he with his company and 6 Negroes to conduct them, marching by land toward the Coaſt of Panama and Peru. Having gone 14 leagues, they came to a River which the Symerons, ſaid ran into the South Sea: Here they cut down Wood, and built a Pinnace 45 foot long, wherein they put to Sea, making toward the Iſland of Pearls

25 leagues S. of Panama, hoping ſome Ships from Peru, or other places from the S. would be ſailing that way from Panama. So that tho' Sir F. Drake had deſervedly the honour of diſcovering the South Sea by the Streights, yet C. Oxenham was the firſt Engliſh man that ever ſailed upon it with command. He had not waited long but there came a Bark from Quito a Province of Peru, laden with Goods, and 60000 Pezo's of fine Gold, which he took, and 6 days after another from Lima, wherein were 20000 Pezo's of Silver in bars; this Prize amounted to near a Million in Gold, and 80000 Pound in Silver, which being enough to ſatisfie reaſonable men, they retire with their Pinnace up the River, intending to get to their Ship, but by their Covetouſneſs and Diſſention ſo much time was ſpent about ſharing their booty, that the Spaniardes at Panama had notice, and Ships were diſpatched to purſue them at Sea, and Souldiers to intercept them at land.

The Captain thro' the obſtinacy of ſome of the company, was forced to leave the Treaſure with them and travel ſome leagues up into the Country, to find Negroes to help him carry it, his own men refuſing and quarrelling with him for larger Pay. In the mean time the Spaniſh ſhips came to the mouth of the River and by the Feathers of certain Hens which the Engliſh had pluckt there, judged them to be gon up the River, and putting in ſoon overtook them, and their Prize together. The Capt. was abſent, but either the Negroes or ſome of the Engliſh having diſcovered that their Ship lay in the Sound, neither he nor any of the reſt eſcaped the Spaniards, and having no Commiſſion, he going upon his own Account, were all executed except 2 Boys. Thus ended the ſtout & reſolute Capt. Oxenham, whoſe Cauſe if it had been juſt in all reſpects, was bravely managed on the Capt. part, ſo that his Enemies who put him to death do yet admire and extol it, miſcarrying only thro' paſſion, Covetouſneſs, and ſelf will of ſome of his company, whoſe lives Paid for their folly.

XII.

XII. That Valiant and Learned Knight Sir W. Rawleigh, having intelligence of the rich and mighty Empire of Guiana in America, bounded on the N. with Orenoque River and the Sea, on the E and S. with the River of Amazones, and on the W with the Mountains of Peru, in March 1595. he set forth for discovery thereof, and landed at Curiapan in Trinidado, taking the City of St. Joseph, and A. Borreo the Spanish Governour; leaving his Ships, he went with 100 men in Boats, and a little Galley with Indian Pilots, into the famous River of Orenoque, which runs from Quito in Peru on the West and hath nine branches on the North, and 7 on the S. the Inhabitants on the N. are the Tivitivas a Valiant Nation of a manly and deliberate Speech. In Summer they build Houses on the Ground, in Winter upon Trees, where they erect artificial Towns and Villages; between May and September the River rises 30 Foot upright, and then are these Islands, which the River makes, overflown 25 foot high, except in some raised grounds; the Natives eat nothing set or sown, using the tops of Palmetos for bread, and killing Deer, Fish and Pork for Meat; some are employed in making Canoos, which they sell into Guiana for Gold, and to Trinidado for Tobacco, in taking which they exceed all Nations; when their King dies, they use great lamentation, and when they think the flesh is putrified and fallen from the bones, take up the Carcas again, and hang it in his House, decking his skull with Feathers of all Colours, and Plates of Gold about his Arms, Thighs, and Legs; those on the S. bear the bones of their King to Powder, which their Wives and Friends drink. As they passed along these streams, they had several curious divertisements, the Deer feeding by the Water side, the Birds of variety of colours and notes singing, the fields embroidered with Plants & Flowers, the Fishes & Fowls of all kinds playing in the River, only the Crocodile, who preys both on the Land and Water, almost spoiled the Comedy by turning it into a Tragedy, feasting himself

himſelf with a Negro of their Company before their eyes. Paſſing hence to Cumana 120 Leagues N they came to a People as black as Negroes, with ſmooth Hair, whoſe Arrows are ſo mortally poyſoned, that they kill with unſpeakable Torments eſpecially if men drink when wounded. At the Port of Morequito they anchored, and the King who was 110 years old came 14 miles on foot to ſee them, returning the ſame day they brought them fruits great ſtore, a ſort of Parriquetto's no bigger than Wrens; an Armadilla which ſeemed covered with ſmall Plates, like a Rhinoceros, a white Horn growing in his hinder Parts, which they wind inſtead of a Trumpet, and the Snout like a Pig; this Beaſt they afterward eat. They paſſed forward in ſight of thoſe ſtrange Cataracts or Over falls of Caroli, of which there appeared 10 or 12 in ſight, every one as high one above another as a Church Steeple. They likewiſe ſaw a Mountain of Chryſtal, which appeared afar off like a white Tower, exceeding high, over which there falls a mighty River, which touches no part of the ſide of the Mountain, but ruſheth over, leaving all hollow underneath, with ſuch a noiſe as if 1000 great Bells were rung together. Further South they were told is the Nation of the Amazons, where none but Women inhabit, converſing with the Men only once a year, but none of theſe were ſeen by our men; nor any of thoſe People whoſe Mouths are ſaid to be in their Breaſts, and their eyes in their ſhoulders; and others who have heads like Dogs, and live all day in the Sea, which relations may juſtly ſeem Fabulous, till we are certified of their reality by ſome honeſt eye witneſs One Parrey left their by Sir W. Rawleigh, tells of a place called Camala, where at certain times, Women are ſold as at a Fair, and ſays he bought 8 Girls, none above 18 for a red haſted knife in value here an half penny, he gave 'em to the Savages, he was afterward ſent Priſoner to Spain. Sir W. Rawleigh was Priſoner in the Tower of London 14 years, afterward he made a Voyage to Guiana, which proved

ved very Unfortunate, and after his return, was beheaded in the Palace Yard Weſtminſter, October 29. Anno 1618.

CHAP. III.

A Proſpect of Newfoundland.

HItherto I have treated of ſome Voyages and Diſcoveries, made by divers worthy Engliſhmen into America, I ſhall now give an Account of the Diſcovery, Plantation, and Settlement of thoſe Countries and Iſlands in the Weſt Indies which the Engliſh poſſeſs at this day, and will begin with this Country, as being fartheſt North & ſo proceed South toward the Equinoctial Line.

Newfoundland was firſt diſcovered by Sebaſtian Cabot, tho' not then known to be an Iſland. Fabian in his Chronicle ſays, that in the time of K. Henry 7. 3 men were brought to the K. taken in Newfoundland; and Rob. Thorn writes that his Father, and one Mr. Eliot were the Diſcoverers of the Newfoundlands. In 1530. Mr. Hore ſet out for a further Diſcovery, but was brought to ſuch extremity by Famine, that many of the company were killed and eaten by their Fellows and thoſe which returned, ſo altered, that Sir W. Butts a Norfolk Knight, could not know their own Son Thomas, one of this ſtarved number, but only by a Wart upon one of his Knees. It is an Iſland, judged as big as England, between 46 and 53 Degrees North The N. part is better inhabited than the S. tho' fitter for habitation; on the Sea Coaſts are abundance of Cod-fiſh, Herrings, Salmons, Thorn-back, Oyſters, and Muſcles with Pearls; it abounds with Bears and Foxes, who will eat you of your Fleſh and Fiſh before your Face. Within 50 Leagues of the ſhore, lies a bank or ridge of ground, in length many 100 leagues, in breadth 24 where broadeſt, in other places but 16. All about it are certain Iſlands, which Cabot by one common name called Baccalaos, for the great number

of Cod fish which swarmed so, that they hindred the passage of his Ship,

After the discovery our Trading thither was laid aside many years; mean time, the Portugals, & French resorted to it, and changed the English names of the Bays and Promontories; but the English would not so soon relinquish their Pretentions, for in 1583 Sir H. Gilbert took possession thereof in the name of Q. Elizabeth, forbidding all other Nations to use Fishing, & intended to have settled an English Colony there, but being wrackt in his return, it was discontinued till 1608. and then undertook by John Guy a Merchant of Bristol, who in 23 days sailed from thence to Conception Bay in Newfoundland. In 1611. they had scarce 6 days of Frost in October and November, which presently thawed, the rest of the Months being warmer and dryer than in England, neither were the Brooks frozen over 3 nights together with Ice able to bear a Dog; they had Filberds, Fish, Mackerel & Foxes in the Winter; white Partridges in the Summer larger than ours, who are afraid of Ravens; they killed a Wolf with a Mastiff and a Grey hound. In 1612, they found some Houses of Poles set round, and meeting on the Top, 10 foot broad, the Fire in the midst, covered with Deer-skins, they believe in one God who created all things, but hold many ridiculous opinions; as that after God had made all things, he took a number of Arrows, and stuck them in the Ground, from whence Men and Women sprung up, and have multiplied ever since; a Sagamor or Governour being asked concerning the Trinity, answered, there was only one God, one Son, one Mother, and the Sun, which were four. Yet God was above all; being questioned if they or their Ancestors had heard that God was come into the World, he said, that he nor seen him; some speak visibly to the Devil, and he tells them what to do as well in War, as other matters. One Sam. Chaplain in 1603 tells of a Feast made by one of their great Lords; 8 or 10 Kettles of meat were set on several

fires

fires 4 yards asunder; The men sat on both sides the Room, each having a dish of the bark of a Tree, one was appointed to give every man his portion. Before the meat was boiled one took his Dog & danced about the Kettles, and when he came before the Sagamor, threw the Dog down, and another succeeded in the like exercise; after the Feast they danced with the heads of their Enemies in their hands, singing all the while; the Canoos are of the bark of birch, with little Wooden Hoops; they have many fires in their Cabins, Ten households live together, lying upon skins one by another, and their Dogs with them, which are like Foxes: At another Feast the men caused all the Women and Maids to sit in ranks, they standing behind singing, suddenly all the women threw off their mantles of skins & stript themselves stark naked, not at all ashamed of their shame; Their Songs ended they cryed with one voice, Ho, Ho, Ho, then covered themselves with their mantles, and after a while renewed their former Songs and nakedness. When a Maid is 14 or 15 years old, she hath many Lovers, and uses her pleasure with whom she pleases 5 or 6 years, and then takes him she likes for a Husband, provided he be a good Hunter, living chastly with him all her life after, except for barrenness he forsake her.

When any dies they make a Pit and put in all his Goods with the Corps, covering it with Earth, and setting many pieces of wood over it, and a stake painted red. They believe the immortality of the Soul, and that the dead go into a far Country to make merry with their friends. If any fell sick they sent to one Sagamor Memberton, a great Conjurer who made Prayers to the Devil, and blowed upon the Party, and cutting him sucks the blood; if it be a wound he heals it after the same manner, applying a round slice of Bever Stones, for which they make him a present of Venison or skins; if they desire news of things absent the Spirit answers doubtfully and sometimes falsely; when the Savages are Hungry they consult this Oracle

who tells them where they ſhall go; if they find no game, the excuſe is the Beaſt hath wandered and changed his place, but oft they ſpeed, which makes them believe the Devil to be God, tho' they do not Worſhip him; when theſe Conjurers conſult with the Devil, they fix a ſtaff in a Pit, to which they tie a Cord, and putting their Head into the Pit, make Invocations in an unknown Language, with ſuch ſtirring and pains, that they ſweat again; when the Devil is come, the Wizard perſuades them he holds him faſt with his Cord, forcing him to anſwer before he lets go. Then he begins to ſing ſomething in praiſe of the Spirit, who hath diſcovered ſome Deer, and the other Savages anſwer in the ſame tune; they then dance and ſing at a Fire & leap over it, putting an half Pole out of the Top of the Cabin, with ſomething tyed thereto which the Devil carryeth away. Memberton wore about his neck the mark of his Profeſſion, which was a triangle purſe, with ſomewhat within it like a Nut, which he ſaid was his Spirit. This Office is Hereditary they teaching this myſtery of Iniquity to their Sons by Tradition.

In 1613. 54 Engliſhmen, 6 women, and 2 children wintred there; they killed Bears, Otters and Sables, ſowed Wheat, Rie, Turnips and Coleworts: their Winter was dry and clear with ſome Froſt and Snow, divers had the Scurvy, whereto the Turnips there ſown were a ſoveraign remedy. There are Muſk Cats and Muſk Rats, and near the Coaſts are great killing of Morſes or Sea Oxen, a ſmall Ship in a ſhort time ſlew 1500, they are bigger than an Oxe, the Hide dreſſed is as thick again as a Bulls, have Teeth like Elephants about a foot long, growing downward out of the upper Jaw, ſo leſs dangerous: it is ſold dearer than Ivory, and as great an antidote as the Unicorns Horn; The young ones eat like Veal, which the old defend to the utmoſt, holding them in their Armes or Forefeet. Out of the bellies of 5 of theſe Fiſhes (which live both on the land and water) they made an Hogs-

head

head of Train Oyl; T. James says, these Morses sleep in great Companies, and have one Centinel to wake the rest upon occasion. Their skins are short haired like Seals, their face resembles a Lyon, and may be called Sea Lyons, rather than Sea Oxen or Horses.

About the great Bank (which is covered with water, when the Sea is high and dry on the Ebb, and on all sides 200 fathom deep) is the great fishing for Cod, and here the Ships make their freight. It is almost incredible how many Nations and Ships go yearly to fish for these Cods, with the prodigious quantity they take, one man catching an 100 in an hour; They fish with Hooks which are no sooner thrown in but the greedy fish snaping the Bait is taken and drawn on ship board, where they lay him on a Plank, one cutts off his head, another guts him, and takes out its biggest bones, another salts and barrels it; which being thus ordered is transported to most parts of the World; they fish only in the day, the Cod not biting in the night; this fishing begins toward Spring, and ends in September, for in winter they retire to the bottom of the Sea, where tempests have no power. Near these Coasts is another kind of fishing for Cod which they call dried, as the other green-fish. The Ships retire into some Harbour, and every morning send out their shallops, 2 or 3 leagues, who fail not of their load by noon, and order as the other; after this fish hath layn some days in salt, they expose it daily to the open Air till it be dry, which ought to be temperate to make the Fish saleable, for mists moisten and make it rot, and the Sun causes yellowness. At their fishing the Marriners, take Fowls also for baiting their Hook, with the Cods Liver these Fowls are so greedy that they come by flocks, and fight who shall get the bait first, which proves their death, and the Hook is no sooner thrown out but another is instantly catched.

In 1623. L. Baltimore, had a Patent for part of Newfoundland, erected into the Province of Avalon

where he settled a Plantation, erecting a stately house and Fort at Ferriland, and dwelt there some time, which after his death descended to his Son, who is also Proprietor of Maryland.

CHAP. IV.

A Prospect of New-England.

THis Country was discovered with other Northern Coasts of America by Sebastian Cabot in 1497. and in 1584. P. Amadas and A. Barlow were the first Christians who took possession thereof for Q. Elizabeth. Next year Sir R. Greenvile convoyed an English Colony thither under Mr. Ralph Lane, who continued there till next year, and then returned with Sir F. Drake into England. It hath New France on the North, and Virginia on the South, in 4 o degrees of N. Latitude; C. Gosnold, C. Hudson & C. Smith, made Voyages thither, and the last writ a large account of the Worship and Ceremonies of the Indians. This Capt. was taken Prisoner by the Natives and while he stayed among them observed their Magical Rites; 3 or 4 days after he was seized. 7 of their Priests in the House where he lay, each with a Rattle, began in the morning to sing about a fire, incompassed with a circle of Meal; at the end of every Song (which their chief Priest began, the rest following in order) they laid down 2 or 3 grains of Wheat. Then the Priest appeared in a great skin with his head hung round with skins of Weasels and other Vermine, and a Coronet of Feathers, painted as ugly as the Devil, At the end of every Song he used strange and vehement gestures, throwing great Cakes of Deer-suet and Tobacco into the Fire. These howling devotions continued 3 days, This was to know of their God whither any more English should arrive, and what they intended to do in that Country. They fed C. Smith so high, that he much doubted they would have sacrificed him to their chief Diety, the Image of whom is very monstrous

The

The Women after he was freed and President of the Company made him a very odd entertainment; 30 of them came out of the Woods covered before and behind with a few green leaves, their bodies painted of different colours, the Commander of these Nymphs had on her head a large pair of Stags horns, & a Quiver of Arrows at her back, with Bow and Arrows in her hand; the rest followed with Horns and Weapons all alike, they rushed thro' the Trees with hellish shouts & cryes, dancing about a fire made to that purpose, for an hour together. Then they invited him to their Lodging, where they all surrounded him, declaring great kindness for him, and crying, Love you not me? After which they feasted him with great variety cook'd after their mad fashion, some singing and dancing all the while, and at last lighted him home with a firebrand to his Lodging.

When they design to make war, they consult their Priests and Conjurers, no people being so barbarous almost but they have their Gods, Priests and Religion, they adore all things that may hurt them, as Fire, Water, Lightning Thunder, our great Guns, Muskets and Horses, yea some of them once seeing an English Boar were struck with terror, because he bristled up his Hair, and gnashed his Teeth, believing him to be the God of Swine, who was offended with them. They worship chiefly the Devil, which they call Ohee, have conference with him, and fashion themselves into his shape; in their Temples they have his Image ill favouredly carved, painted, and adorned with Chains, Copper and Beads, and covered with a skin; the Sepulchre of their Kings is commonly near him, whose Bodies are imbowelled and dried on a hurdle, adorned with Chains and Beads, and then wrapped in white skins, over which are Matts; they are intombed orderly in Arches made of Matts, their wealth placed at their feet. For their ordinary burials they dig a deep hole with sharp stakes, and the Corps being wrapped in skins and matts, they lay them upon

Sticks in the ground, and cover them with Earth. The Burial ended, the Women having their faces painted black with Cole and Oil, sit in the Houses 24 hours together, yelling and howling by turns. The people wear loose Mantles of Deer-skins, and Aprons of the same round their middles, all else naked, of stature like the English, they Paint themselves and their children, and he is most gallant who is most deformed; the Women imbroider their Legs, Hands and other parts with divers works, as of Serpents, and the like, making black Spots in their flesh. Their Houses are of small poles, round, and fastned at the top in a circle, like our Arbours covered with Matts, twice as long as broad; they are exact Archers, and with their Arrows kill Birds flying or Beasts running full speed; one of our men was with an Arrow shot thro' the Body and both the Arms at once, another Indian shot an Arrow of an ell long thro' a Target that a Pistol bullet could not pierce; their Bows are of tough Hazel, and their strings of Leather, their Arrows of Cane and Hazel, headed with stones or horn, and feathered artificially; they soon grow heartless, if they find their Arrows do no execution; they speak of men among them 200 years old.

This Country lay neglected till a few Planters under C. George Popham, and Capt. Gilbert were sent over at the charge of Sir J. Popham, in 1606, to form a Colony upon a Tract of Land about Saga de hoc, the most Northerly part of New-England, but that design within 2 years expiring with its Founder, some persons of the West of England, called the Council of Plymouth, being informed of several Navigable Rivers, and commodious Havens, with other places fit for Traffick or Planting, newly discovered by many skillful Navigators, obtained of K. James I. a Patent for New-England, from 40 to 48 degrees North. This vast Tract of Land was in 1612. Cantoned and divided by Grants into many lesser parcels, as Adventurers resented; which Grants being founded upon uncertain

and

and false descriptions, and reports of some that travelled thither, did much hinder the first Planters, so that little improvement was made of those grand portions of Land, but erecting some few Cottages for Fishermen, and small buildings for the Planters; yea for want of good conduct they were in a manner destitute of Laws and Government, and left to shift for themselves.

This was the begining of New-England, when in 1610, One Mr Robinson a Presbiterian, or rather Independent Preacher, and several other English then at Leyden in Holland, (though they had been courteously entertained by the Dutch as Strangers, yet) foreseeing that they could not so well provide for their Posterity under the Government of a Forreign Nation, intreated K James 1 to grant them liberty to place themselves in New England; and obtained a Patent for some place about Hudsons River. They set Sail from Plymouth in September for the South of New-England but were through many dangers about November 11. cast upon the South Cape of the Massachusets Bay, called Cape Cod. Winter approached so fast that they had no opportunity to remove, and finding some Incouragement from the hopefulness of the Soil, and courtesie of the Heathen, they resolved there to make their abode, laying the Foundation of a new Colony which from the last Town they sailed from in England they named New-Plymouth, containing a Tract of Land scarce 100 Miles in length, and not half so much in breadth.

From this time to 1636. New-England, was much increased in Buildings and Inhabitants, when the Naraganset Indians, (who are the most warlike & fierce, and much dreaded by all the rest,) committed many outrages upon the English and Dutch, as they came to trade with them, barbarously murdering C. Stone, Capt. Oldham and others, whereupon the Inhabitants of all the Colonies unanimously falling upon them in 1637. they were suppressed, about 700 being destroy-

ed, and the rest cut off by their Neighbour Indians; upon which Miantonimoh the chief of the Mogehins expecting to be sole Lord and Ruler over all the Indians, committed many insolencies upon others in Confederacy with the English, as well as himself, and he being sent for to the Massacusets Court at Boston, endeavour'd to clear himself, but was convicted by one of his fellows named Uncas; in revenge of which after his return home he made War upon Uncas, by whom being taken Prisoner, by the advice of the English, he cut off his head since no firm Peace could be concluded while he was alive. This happened in 1643 from whence to 1675, there was an appearance of Amity on all sides, only in 1671, one Matoonas being vexed that an intended design against the English did not take effect, out of malice slew an Englishman on the Road; This murtherer was a Nipnet Indian and under the Sachem of Mount Hope, the Author of all the mischiefs against the English in 1675.

Upon a due inquiry into all the Transactions between the Indians and English from their first settling there will appear no ground of quarrel given by the English. For when Plymouth Colony was first planted in 1620. within 3 months after Massasoit the chief Commander of all that side of the Country repaired to the English, and entred solemnly into a League on these Articles. "1. That neither he nor any of his should "injure any of their People. 2. If any of his hurt the "English, he should send them the Offender to punish. "3. If ony made War unjustly against him they were "to aid him, and he likewise them. 5. That he should "certifie his neighbour Confederates hereof, that they "might likewise be comprized in the Peace. 6. That "when his men should come to the English they should "leave their Arms behind them, which were Bows and Arrows, then their only weapons, tho' now they have learned the use of Guns and Swords. This League the same Sachem confirmed a little before his death in 1639. coming with his 2 Sons Alexander and Philip

to

to Plymouth, and renewing the ſame for himſelf, his Heirs and Succeſſors, yet it is apparent that Maſſaſoit never loved the Engliſh, and would have engaged them never to have attempted to draw away any of his People from their old Pagan Superſtition and Deviliſh Idolatry, but finding they would make no Treaty upon ſuch conditions, he urged it no further. Yet this was a bad Omen, that whatever kindneſs he pretended to the Engliſh, he hated them for being Chriſtians; which ſtrain was more apparent in his Son that ſucceeded him and all his People, ſo that ſome diſcerning perſons of that Juriſdiction were afraid that part of the Indians would be rooted out, as it is ſince come to paſs.

Neither was Paſſaconaway the great Sagamore or Sachim of Merimack River inſenſible of the fatal conſequences of oppoſing the Engliſh; for a Perſon of Quality relates, that being invited by ſome Sachims to a great Dance in 1660. Paſſaconaway at that time making his laſt and farewel Speech to his children and people that were then all together, addreſſed himſelf to them in this manner; "I am now going the way "of all fleſh, and ready to dye, and not likely to ſee "you ever met together any more, I will now leave "this word of Council with you, that you take heed "how you quarrel with the Engliſh, for tho' you may "do them much miſchief, yet aſſuredly you will all be "deſtroyed and rooted off the Earth if you do: For "I was as much an enemy to them at their firſt com-"ing into theſe parts as any one whatſoever, and try'd "all ways and means poſſible to have deſtroyed them, "at leaſt to have prevented them ſitting down here, "but could no way effect it, therefore I adviſe you "never to contend with the Engliſh, nor make War "with them. And accordingly his eldeſt Son when he perceived the Indians were up in Arms, withdrew into ſome remote place that he might not be hurt either by Engliſh or Indians. Its obſervable that this Paſſaconaway was the moſt noted Pawaw and Sorcerer

of all the Country, and so might like Balaam utter this from some Divine Illumination.

After the death of Massasoit his eldest Son Alexander succeeded, who notwithstanding the League he entred into with the English with his Father in 1530. had no affection to them nor their Religion, but was still plotting against them; whereupon a Noble Gentleman was sent to bring him before the Council of Plymouth, who found him and 80 more in an Hunting House, just come in from Hunting, leaving all their Guns without doors, which being seized by the English, they then entred the Wigwam, and demanded Alexander to go along with them before the Governour; at which Message he was much appalled, but being told that if he stirred or refused, he was a dead man, he was perswaded by one of his chief Confidents to go, but such was the pride of his Spirit, that his Indignation for this surprizal cast him into a feavour, whereof he soon died. After his death Philip his Brother, Nicknamed K. Philip, for his haughty Spirit came in 1662. with Sausaman his chief Secretary and Counsellor, to renew the League made with his Predecessors, and their was as much correspondence betwixt them for the next 7 years, as in former times, and yet without any provocation this Treacherous Caitiff in 1676. plotted a General insurrection in all the English Colonies, all the Indians being to rise as one man against the Plantations near them; which being discovered by J. Sausaman, Philip caused him to be murdered, but the Murderers being apprehended were executed, and Philip fearing his own head got openly into Armes, killing, burning, and destroying the English, and their Habitations with all manner of Barbarity, which troubles continued almost 2 years, till after several defeats given to Philip and his Forces, the loss of his Friends, dear Wife and beloved Son, whom he was forced to leave Prisoners to save his Life, his Treasures taken, and his own Followers plotting against his Life, divine Vengeance overtook him for causelessly breaking

breaking his League. For having been hunted like a Savage Beast thro' the Woods above 100 Miles to and fro, at last he was driven to his own Den upon Mount Hope, retiring with a few of his best Friends to a Swamp, which proved now a Prison to secure him till the Messengers of Death came.

For such was his inveteracy against the English, that he could not bear any thing should be suggested to him about Peace; causing one of his Confederates to be killed for propounding it, which so provoked some of his Company not so desperate as himself, that one near akin to him that was killed fled to Road Island and informed Capt. Church where Philip was, offering to lead him thither; upon this welcome News a small Party of English and Indians, came early in the morning and surrounded his Swamp, from whence endeavouring to escape, he was shot thro' the heart by an Indian of his own Nation; for Capt. Church having appointed an Englishman and an Indian to stand at such a place of the Swamp where Philip was breaking through, the morning being very wet and rainy the Englishmans Gun would not fire, the Indian having an old Musket with a large touch hole, it took fire the more readily, with which Philip was dispatcht the Bullet passing directly through his heart. Soon after several of his Confederates and Councellors were taken and suffered deserved punishment, and in a while most of these Murderers received condign rewards. It may discover much of the temper and management of the Indians in this War, to insert an account of one Stockwell of Deerfield, his Captivity and Redemption, with other notable occurrences during his continuance among them, written with his own hand; as follows,

Sept. 19 1677. About Sun set Land another man being together, the Indians with great shouting and shooting came upon us, and some other of the English hard by, at which we ran to a Swamp for refuge which they perceiving made after us, and shot at us,

three

three Guns being discharged at me; the Swamp being miry I slipt in and fell down, whereupon an Indian stept to me with his Hatchet lift up, to knock me on the Head, supposing I was wounded, and unfit for travel; it happened I had a Pistol in my Pocket, which though uncharged, I presented to him, who stept back and told me, if I would yield I should have no hurt, boasting falsly, that they had destroyed all Hatfield, and that the Woods were full of Indians; so I yielded my self, and so fell into the Enemies hands, and by three of them was led away to the place whence I first fled, where 2 other Indians came running to us, and one lifting up the but end of his Gun to knock me on the head, the other with his hand put by the blow, and said, I was his friend. I was now near my own house which the Indians burnt the last year; and I was about to build up again, and there I had some hopes to escape from them; there was an Horse just by which they bid me take, I did so, but attempted no escape, because the Beast was dull and slow, and I thought they would send me to take my own Horses, whih they did, but they were so frighted that I could not come near them, and so fell again into the Enemies hands, who now took me, bound me, and led me away. Soon after I was brought to other Captives, who were that day taken at Hatfield, which moved two contrary passions, Joy to have company, & Sorrow that we were in this miserable condition: We were all pinioned, and led away in the night over the Mountains in dark and hideous ways about 4 miles, before we took up our place of rest, which was in a dismal place of a Wood on the Mountain; we were kept bound all night, the Indians watching us, who as they travelled made strange noises as of Wolves, Owls, and other Birds and Beasts, that they might not loose one another, and if followed by the English they might not be discovered. About break of day we marched again, and got over the great River of Pecomptic, their the Indians marked out upon

Trays

Trays the number of their Captives and ſlain, as heir manner is: Here I was again in great danger, a quarrel ariſing, whoſe Captive I was, and I was afraid I muſt be killed to end the controverſie; they then aſked me whoſe I was, I ſaid 3 Indians took me, ſo they agreed to have all a ſhare in me; I had now 3 Maſters, but the chief was he who firſt laid hands on me, which hapned to be the worſt of the company, as Aſhpelon the Indian Captain told me, who was always kind to me, and a great comfort to the Engliſh. In this place they gave us Victuals brought away from the Engliſh, and 10 men were again ſent out for plunder, ſome of whom brought proviſion, others corn out of the Meadows upon Horſes; from hence we went up about the Falls, where we croſt that River again, when I fell downright lame of my old wounds received in the War, but the apprehenſion of being killed by the Indians, and what a cruel death they would put me to, ſoon frighted away my pain, and I was briſk again. We had 11 Horſes in that Company which carried burdens, and the Women; we traveled up the River till night, and then took up our lodging in a diſmal place, being laid on our backs and ſtaked down, in which poſture we lay many nights together, the manner was, our Arms and Legs being ſtretched out, were ſtaked faſt down, and a Cord put about our Necks; ſo that we could not ſtir, the firſt Night being much tired I ſlept comfortably, the next we lay in the Squahag Meadows; our proviſions being ſpent the Indians went a hunting, and the Engliſh Army came out after us.

Then the Indians moved again, dividing the Captives into Companies, that the Engliſh might not follow their Track. At night having croſſed the River, we met at the place appointed, next day we repaſſed it, where we continued a long time, being about 30 mile above Squahag; the Indians were out of fear of the Engliſh, but not of the Mohawks another ſort of Indians, enemies to them.

Here

Here they built a long Wigwam, and had a great dance, as they call it, and concluded to burn 3 of us having provided Bark for that purpose, of whom, as I heard, I was to be one, with Serj. Plympton, and the Wife of Ben. Wait; I knew not then who they were yet understood so much of their Language that I perceived some were designed thereto; That night I could not sleep for fear of the next days work; the Indians weary with dancing lay down & slept soundly; The English were all loose, so I went out for Wood and mended the fire, making a noise on purpose but none awaked, I thought if any of the English should wake, we might kill them all sleeping, so I removed out of the way all the Guns and Hatchets, but my heart failing I put all things where they were again. Next day when they intended to burn us our Masters and some others spoke for us, and the Evil was prevented; we lay here about 3 weeks, where I had a shirt brought me to make, one Indian said it should be made this way, another different, and a third that way, I said I would make it according to my chief Masters Order. Upon this an Indian struck me on the face with his Fist, I rose in anger to return it, which raised a great Hubbub, the Indians & English coming about me, so I was fain to humble my self to my Master which ended the matter. Before I came to this place my three Masters were gone a hunting, and I was left with onely one Indian, (all the company being upon a March,) who fell sick so that I was fain to carry his Gun and Hatchet, but did not dispatch him, because the English had engaged the contrary, since if one should run away it would endanger the remainder; whilst we were here Benj. Stubbins going with some Indians to Wachuset Hills made his escape, which caused us all to be called in and bound. One of the Indian Captians and always our friend met me, and said Stebbins was run away, and the Indians spoke of burning us, some were only for burning our fingers, and then biting them off; He said there would be a

Court

Court, and all would speak their minds, but he would speak last and declare, that the Indian who suffered Stebbins to make his escape was only in fault, and bid us not fear any hurt should happen to us: and so it proved. Whilst we lingred here provision grew scarce, one Bears foot must serve 5 a whole day we devoured several Horses three only being left alive. At this time the Indians had fallen upon Hadly, where some being taken, were released upon promise of meeting the English on such a Plain to make further Terms. C. Ashpalon was for it, but the Sachims of Wachuset against it, yet were willing to meet the English only to fall upon and destroy them. Ashpalon charged us English not to speak a word of this, since mischief would come of it. With these Indians from Wachuset there came above 80 Squaws or Women & Children, who reported the English had taken Uncas and all his men, and sent them beyond the Seas, whereat they were inraged, asking us if it were true, we denied it, which made Ashpalon angry, saying he would no more believe Englishmen, They then examined every one apart and dealt worse with us for a time than before. Still provision was scarce at length we came to a place called Squaro Maug River hoping to find Salmon, but came too late; this place is 200 miles above Deerfield. Then we parted into 2 Companies, we passed over a Mountain, being 8 days in travelling it, tho' we marched hard, and had every day either Snow or Rain; we observed that on this Mountain all the water ran Northward. Here we wanted Provision; at length we came near a Lake where we staied to make Canoos to pass over. Here I was frozen; and here again we were like to starve, all the Indians went a hunting but could get nothing; several days they Pawawed or Conjured, but to no purpose; then they desired the English to pray, confessing they could do nothing, and would have us try what the Englishmans God could do. I prayed so, did Serj. Plympton in another place, the Indians reverently

ly

ly attended morning and night; next day they killed ſome Bears, then they would needs make us deſire a Bleſſing and return Thanks at Meals; but after a while grew weary of it, and the Sachim forbid us; when I was frozen they were very cruel to me, becauſe *I* could not do as at other times.

When we came to the Lake, we were ſtreightned for Proviſion, and forc'd to eat Touchwood fryed in Bears Greeſe, at laſt we found a company of Racoons and then we made a Feaſt; the cuſtom being that we muſt eat all, I perceived I had too much for one time, which an *Indian* obſerving, bid me ſlip away ſome to him under his Coat, and he would hide it for me till another time; this Indian when he had got my meat, ſtood up and told the reſt what I had done, whereat they were angry, and cut me another piece, forcing me to drink Racoon Greaſe, which made me ſick & vomit, I told them I had enough, after which they gave me no more, but ſtill told me I had Racoon enough, whereby I ſuffered much, and being frozen was in great pain, ſleeping little and yet muſt do my taſk that was ſet me; as they came to the Lake, they killed a great Mooſe, ſtaying there till it was all eaten and then entring on the Lake, a ſtorm aroſe, which endangered us all, but at laſt we got to an Iſland, and there the *Indians* went to Pawawing and Conjuring; the Pawaw declared that Benj. Wait and another were coming, and that Srorm was raiſed to caſt them away; This after appeared true, tho' then I believed it not, upon this Iſland we lay ſeveral days, and then ſet out again, but a ſtorm took us, ſo that we continued to and fro upon certain Iſlands about 3 weeks, we had no Proviſion but Racoons, and the Indians were afraid of being ſtarved; they would give me nothing ſo I was ſeveral days without Victuals. At length we went upon the Lake on Ice, having a little Sled, to draw our Loads; before noon I tired, and juſt then the Indians met with ſome Frenchmen; one who took me, came and called me all manner of ill names, throwing

ing me on my back; I told him I could do no more then he said he must kill me, and pulling out his knife cut off my Pockets and wrapt them about my Face, then helped me up, and took my sled and went away giving me a bit of Bisket like a Walnut, which he had of the Frenchman, and told me he would give me a Pipe of Tobacco; when my Sled was gone, I ran after him, but being tired soon fell to a foot pace, whereby the Indians were out of sight, I followed as well as I could, having many falls upon the Ice, & being spent, I had not strength to rise again, but crept to a Tree that lay along, upon which I continued all the cold night, in very sharp Weather.

I now counted I must here die, when an Indian hollowed, I answered, he came and called me bad names, and said, if I would not go, he must knock me on the head, I told him he must then; he saw how I had wallowed in the Snow, but could not rise, so he wrapt me in his Coat, and going back sent 2 Indians with a Sled, one said he must knock me on the head, the other said no, they would carry me away and burn me; then they bid me stir my Instep to see if that were frozen, I did so, when they saw that, they said there was a Surgeon with the French that could cure me, then they took me upon a Sled, and carried me to the fire, pulling off my wet, and wrapping me in dry Cloths, laying me in a good Bed; they killed an Otter, and gave me some of the Broth, and a bit of the Flesh, here I slept till day, and was then able to get up and put on my Cloths; one of the Indians waked, and seeing me go, shouted as rejoycing at it. When it was light, I and Sam. Russel went afore on the Ice for fear of freezing. Russel slipt into the River with one Foot, the Indians called him back, dried his Stockings, and sent us away with an Indian Guide, we went 4 or 5 miles before the rest of the Indians overtook us. I was then spent, Russel said he was faint, and wondred how I could Live, for he said he had ten meals to my one; I was then laid on the Sled, & yet

they ran away with me on the Ice, the reſt and Ruſſel came ſoftly after, whoſe Face I never ſaw more, nor know what became of him. About Midnight we got near Shamble a French Town where the River was open; when I came to Travel, I was not able, ſo an Indian carried me a few Rods, and then I would go as many, telling me I would die if he did not carry me and that I muſt tell the Engliſh how kind he was.

When we came to the firſt houſe there was no Inhabitant, the Indian and I were both ſpent and diſcouraged, he ſaid we muſt now both die; at laſt he got to another houſe, from whence came ſome French and Indians, who brought me in, the French were kind, putting my hands and feet in cold water, and gave me a dram of Brandy, with a little haſty pudding & Milk; when I taſted Victuals I was very hungry, but they would not ſuffer me to eat too much; I lay by the fire with the Indians that night, yet could not ſleep for Pain; next morning the Indians and French fell out about me, the Indians ſaying that the French loved the Engliſh better than the Indians. The French turned the Indians out of doors, being careful of me and all the men in the Town came to ſee me; Here I continued 3 or 4 days, and was invited from one houſe to another, receiving much civility from a young man who let me lie in his bed, and would have bought me, but that the Indians demanded too much. we travelled to a place called Surril, whither this youngman accompanied me to prevent the Indians abuſing me, he carried me on the Ice a days journey, for now I could not go at all, when we came to the place the People were kind. Next day being in much pain, I aſked the Indians to carry me to the Chirurgions, as they had promiſed, whereat they were angry, one taking up his Gun to knock me down, but the French would not ſuffer it kicking them out of doors; we went then to a place where the Indians had Wigwams, ſome of whom knew me, and ſeemed to pity me; while I was here, the French came to ſee me, and it being Chriſt-

ma

mat they brought me Cakes and other Provisions; the Indians tried to cure me, but could not, then *I* asked for the Chirurgion, at which one of them in anger struck me on the face with his Fist, a Frenchman being by, who spoke some words and went his way; soon after came the Captain of the place to the Wigwam, with 12 Armed men, and asked where the *Indian* was that struck the Englishman and seizing him told him he should go to the Bilboes and then be hanged: The *Indians* were much terrified at this, as appeared by their countenance and trembling. I would have gone away too, but the Frenchmen bid me not not fear; the Indians durst not hurt me.

When that Indian was gone, I had 2 Masters still, I asked them to carry me to that Captain, that I might speak in behalf of the Indian, they answered, I was a Fool, did I think the Frenchmen were like the English, to say one thing and do another, ? they were men of their words. But at length I prevailed with them to help me thither, and speaking to the Capt. by an Interpreter, told him, I desired him to set the Indian free, declaring how kind he had been to me; he replyed he was a Rogue and should be hanged; then I privately alledged, that if he were hanged it might fare the worse with the Captives; the Captain said, That ought to be considered, so he set him at liberty upon condition he should never strike me more and bring me every day to his house to eat victuals; I perceiv'd the common people did not approve of what the Indians acted against the English. When he was free he came and took me about the middle, saying, I was his Brother, and I had saved his life once, and he had saved mine, he said, thrice, He then called for Brandy and made me drink and had me away to the Wigwam again; when I came there, the Indians one after another shook hands with me and were very kind since I had saved the Indians Life. Next day he carried me to the Captains house, and set me down, they gave me my Victuals and Wine, I shewed the

Captain

Captain and his Wife my fingers, who were affrighted thereat; and sent for the Chirurgion, who said he would cure me, and dressed it. The Indians came for me towards night, I told them I could not go whereat being angry, they called me Rogue, and went away. That night I was full of pain, the French were afraid I would die, 5 men watcht me and strove to keep me cheerful, for I was ready to faint; oft they gave me a little Brandy: So next day the Chirurgion dressed me, as he did all the while I was among the French, which was from Christmas till May. I continued in this Captains house till Benj. Wait came, & my Indian Master wanting Money pawned me to the Captain for 14 Bevers, or their worth by such a day, which if he did not pay, he must sell me for 21 Beavers but he could get no Beaver, so I was sold, and in Gods good time set at liberty, and returned to my friends at in New-England.

Though I have given some account of this Country yet having met with the Relation of one I. J. an Englishman, in 1673. I shall thence collect some brief Remarks of the State of the English in New-England.

The People that inhabite this Country are judged to be of the Tartars called Samoids, who border upon Muscovia, divided into Tribes, those to the East and North East are called Churchers Tarentines, and Monhegans; To the South are the Pequets and Narragansets, Westward Connecticuts and Monhacks; To the North Aberginians, which consist of Mattacusets, Wippanaps and Tarrentines. The Pocanets live Westward of Plymouth. Not long before the English came into the Country hapned, a great Mortality among them, especially where the English afterward planted. The East and Northern parts were sore smitten, first by the Plague, after when the English came by the small Pox, the 3 Kingdoms or Sagamorships of the Mattachusets being before very populous, having under them 7 Dukedoms or petty Sagamorships, were now reduced from 30000 to 300

There

There are now not many to the East, the Pequods were destroyed by the English; the Mowhacks are about 500; their Speech is a Dialect of the Tartars; they are tall and well limb'd, of a pale and lean Visage, black-eyed, and black-haired, both smooth and curled, wearing it long; they have seldom any Beards, their Teeth white, short and even, which they account the most necessary part of man; and as the Austrians are known by their great Lips, the Bavarians by their their Pokes under their Chins, the Jews by their goggle eyes, so the Indians are remarkable for their flat noses. Some Indesses or young women are very comely with round plump faces, and plump Bodies as well as the Men, soft and smooth like a Moleskin, of reasonable complexions, but that they die themselves Tawny; yet many pretty Brownettoe's & small finger'd Lasses are found among them. The Vetnala's or old Women are lean and ugly, yet all of a modest demeanour, considering their Savage breeding and may shame our English Rusticks, whose rudeness oft exceeds theirs.

The Indians are inconstant, crafty, timerous, quick of apprehension, and very ingenious, soon angry, and so malicious that they seldom forget an injury, and barbarously cruel, witness their direful revenges upon each other; prone to injurious violence and slaughter, their blood being dried up by over much fire; very letcherous, from a dust choler and melancholly, and a salt and sharp humour; both Men and Women are thievish and haters of strangers; all of them Cannibals or eaters of humaine flesh, and so were formerly the heathen Irish, who use to feed upon the Buttocks of Boys, and the paps of Women. I have read in the Spanish Relations, that the Indians would not eat a Spaniard till they had kept him 2 or 3 days dead to grow tender, because their flesh was hard. At Martins Vineyard an Island South of Plymouth in the way to Virginia, certain Indians whilst I was in the Country seized upon a Boat that put into a by Cove,

killed

killed the Men, & eat them up before they were diſcovered, Their Houſes which they call Wigwams, are built with Poles pitcht into the ground, both round and ſquare, leaving a hole for the ſmoak, covering the reſt with the barks of Trees; they line the inſide of their Wigwams with Matts made of Ruſhes, painted with ſeveral colours; one good Poſt they ſet up in the middle, which reaches to the hole in the top, with a ſtaff acroſs, whereon they hang their Kettle: beneath they ſet a broad ſtone for a back, which keeps the Poſt from burning; round by the Walls they ſpread their Matts and Skins, where the Men ſleep while the Women dreſs the Victuals; they have two doors, one to the South the other to the North, and as the Wind ſits, they cloſe up one door with Bark, and hang a Deer ſkin before the other. Towns they have none, removing from one place to another for food, ſometimes where one ſort of Fiſh is plentiful, and then where another. I have ſeen 100 of their Wigwams together, which ſhews prettily, and in a week they have all vaniſhed. They live by the Sea-ſide, in Spring and Summer: in Winter they go up in the Country to hunt Deer and Beaver: tame Cattle they have none except Lice, and Dogs of a wild breed, which they bring up to hunt with.

Wives they have 2 or 3 according to their ability and ſtrength of body, the Women have the eaſieſt labour of any in the World, for when their time is come they go out alone carrying a board with them two foot in length and a foot and half broad, full of holes on each ſide, having a foot beneath and on the top a broad ſtrap of Leather which they put over their forehead, the board hanging at their back; when they come to a convenient Buſh or Tree they lay them down & are delivered in an Inſtant without ſo much as one groning; they wrap their young child up in a Beaver ſkin, with his heels cloſe to his Buttocks, and lace him down to the board upon his back, his knees reſting upon the foot beneath, then putting the ſtrap of Leat-

her

ther upon their forehead, with the Infant hanging at their back, home they trudge, and die the child with a liquor of boil'd Hemlock bark, and then throw him into the water, if they suspect it gotten by another Nation; if it swim they acknowledge it for their own. They give them names when they are grown men, and love the English as Robin, Harry, Philip, and the like. They are indulgent to their Children, as well as Parents, but if they live to be burdensome they either starve or bury them alive, as it was supposed an Indian did by his Mother at Cusco in 1669. Their Apparel before the English came was the skins of wild Beasts with the Hair on, Buskins of Deer-skin or Moose prest & drawn with lines into several works of yellow, blew, or red; Pumps they have of tough skins without Soles. In winter when the Snow will bear, they fasten to their feet snow-Shoes like a large Racket for Tennis play, laced on before and behind; they wear a square piece of Leather tied about their middle to hide their Secrets, and go bearheaded. Now the Women buy of the English Matchcloth, of which they make Mantles, Coats with short Sleeves, and Caps, but the Men keep their old fashion. They are very proud, decking themselves with white and blue beads of their own making, painting their faces with colours, and weaving curious Coats with Turkies Feathers for their children; Their Diet is Fish, Fowl, Bear, Wild Cat, Raccoon and Deer, dryed Oysters, Lobsters rosted or dried in the Smoak, Lampries, and dried Moose-Tongues, which is a dish for a Sagamore or Prince, likewise, Earthnuts, Chestnuts, and divers berries; they beat their Corn to powder, and put it into bags which they eat when Stormy weather hinders them of food. If they have none of this (being careless providers against necessity) they use Sir F. Drakes remedy for hunger, go to sleep.

They live to 100 years old, if not cut off by their own Children, War, Plague or Small Pox; when they have the 2 last diseases; they cover their Wigwam

with barks so close that no air can enter, and making a great fire, remain their in a stewing heat till they are in an extream sweat, and then run out naked into the Sea or River, and presently after either recover or expire. They die patiently both Men and Women, not knowing of a Hell to scare them, or a conscience to terrifie them. They howl at their Funerals like the wild Irish, blaming the Devil for his hard heartedness, and concluding with rude Prayers to him to afflict them no further. They acknowledge a God whom they call Squantam, but worship him not, because they say he will do them no hurt, but Abbomocho or Cheepie oft times smites them with incurable diseases, scares them with Apparitions and pannick Terrors, so that they live in a wretched consternation, worshiping the Devil for fear. One black Robin an Indian sitting in a corn field near the House I was in, ran about extreamly frighted with the Appearance of 2 Infernal Spirits like Mohawks; Another time 2 Indians & an Indess came crying out they should all die, for Cheepie was gone over the field gliding in the Air with a long rope hanging from one of his Legs, we asked them what he was like, they said, He had Hat, Coat, Shoes and Stockings like an Englishman; they have a remarkable observation of a flame that appears before the death of an Indian or English, upon their Wigwams in the dead of the night, I was called out once about 12 a clock in a very dark night, and plainly perceived it mounting into the Air over a Church about half a quarter of a Mile off toward the North; on what side of a House it appears, from that Coast you may certainly expect a dead Corps in 2 or 3 days.

As they worship the Devil, so their Priests or Pawaws are little better than Witches, who have familiar conference with him, he makes them invulnerable and shot-free, They are crafty Rogues abusing them at pleasure, by pretending to cure diseases with barbarous Charms, for which if they recover, they send great Gifts, as Bows, Arrows, & rich Furs, to the East-

ward

ward, where there is a vast Rock near the shore, having a hole in it of an unsearchable depth, into which they throw them. Their Divinity is not much, yet say, that after death they go to Heaven beyond the white Mountains, and hint at Noah's Flood by Tradition from their Fathers, affirming that a great while ago their Country was drowned, and all the People and other Creatures in it; only one Pawaw and his Webb or Wife foreseeing the flood, fled to the white Mountains, carrying a Hare with them; and so escaped, after a while the Pawaw sent the Hare away, who not returning, imboldned thereby, they descended and lived many years after, having divers Children, from whom the Country was again filled with Indians; some tell another Story, saying the Bever was their Father. Their Learning is little or none, Poets they may be guessed by their formal speeches, sometimes an hour long; Musical too they be, having many pretty odd barbarous Tunes which they sing at Marriages and Feasts.

Their exercises are Fishing and Hunting, they sometimes hunt 40 or 50 Mile up in the Country, especially when they happen upon a Moose or Elk, which is a Creature, or rather a Monster of superfluity, being at his full growth bigger than an Ox, the Horns large, branch't out into many Palms, and the tips sometimes 12 foot asunder, and in hight from the Toe of the fore foot to the pitch of the shoulder 12 foot, they are a kind of Deer, and have 3 young ones at a time, which they hide a Mile asunder. When the Indians hunt him, which is tommonly in Winter, they run him down in half or a whole day, but never give over till he is tired; the Snow being usually 4 foot deep, and the beast very heavy, he sinks every step, and as he runs, breaks down the Trees in his way with his Horns, as big as a Mans Thigh, at last they get up and pierce him with their Lances, upon which the poor Creature groans and walks on heavily, till at length he sinks and falls like a ruined building, making the Earth shake, becoming a Sacrifice to the Victors, who cut him up, and ma-

king a Fire near the place, they there boil and eat their Veniſon, fetching their drink from the next Spring, being unacquainted with any other, till the French & Engliſh taught them the uſe of that curſed Liquor called Rum, Rumbullion or *Kill-devil*, ſtronger than Spirit of Wine, drawn from the droſs of Sugar & Sugar Canes, which they love dearer than their lives, where with if they had it, they would be perpetually drunk, though it hath killed many, eſpecially old Women.

Their Wars are with their neighbouring Tribes, but the Mowhawks eſpecially, who are Enemies to all other Indians; their Weapons were Bows and Arrows, but now he is a poor Indian that is not Maſter of two Guns, which they purchaſe of the French with Powder and Shot; the Victors flea the ſkin off the ſkull of the principal ſlain Enemies, which they carry away in Triumph; the old Men and Women they knock on the Head, the young Women they keep, and the Men of War they torture to death, as the Eaſtern Indians did 2 Mowhawks whilſt I was there; they bind him to a Tree and make a great fire before him, then with ſharp Knives, they cut off his Fingers and Toes, claping upon them hot Embers to ſear the Veins; thus they cut him to pieces joint after joint, ſtill applying fire, making the poor wretch ſing all the while; when Arms and Legs are gone, they flea the ſkin off their Heads, and apply a Cap of burning Coals; then they open his Breaſt, and take out his heart, which while it is yet living in a manner, they give to their old Squa's or Women, who every one have a bit of it. Theſe barburous Cuſtoms they uſed more frequently before the Engliſh came, but now there are endeavours to convert them to Chriſtianity. by ſome who preach to them in their own Language, into which they have tranſlated the Bible; theſe go clothed like the Engliſh live in framed Houſes, have Stocks of Corn and Cattel about them, which when Fat they bring to Market; ſome of their Sons have been brought up Schollers in Harward Colledge, at Cambridge in this Province.

New-England

New-England is seated in the midst of the Temperate Zone, yet is the clime more uncertain as to heat and cold than European Kingdoms in the same Latitude, the Air is clear healthful, and agreable to the English, well watered with Rivers, having variety of Beasts both tame and wild, with several Sortes of Trees and excellent Fruits; the commodities it yieldeth are rich Furs, Flax, Linnen; Amber, Iron, several sorts of Grain, wherewith they drive a considerable Trade to Barbadoes and other English Plantations in America, supplying them with Flower, Biskет, Salt, Flesh and Fish, & in return bring home Sugars & other Goods; To England they trade with Stuffs, Silks, Cloth, Iron, Brass and other Utensils; The Weights & Measures are the same with England. The English possess many potent Colonies, being very numerous and powerful, and are governed by Laws of their own making, so they be not repugnant to the Laws of England. Every Town sends 2 Burgesses to their great and solemn General Court. The Government both Civil and Ecclesiastical is in the hands of the Independents, or Presbiterians; The Military Part is by one Major General and 3 Serjeant Majors, to whom belong the 4 Counties of Suffolk, Middlesex, Essex, and Norfolk. They have several fine Towns, whereof Boston is the Metropolis, likewise Dorchester, Cambridge beautified with 2 Colledges and many well built Houses; Redding, Salem, Berwick, Braintree, Bristol, Concorde, Dartmouth, Dedham, Dover, Exeter, Falmouth, Glocester, Greens-harbour, Hampton, Harford, Haverhil, Weymouth, Yarmouth, New-Havrn, Oxford, Salusbury, Taunton, Southampton, Newbury, Springfield, Sudbury, Ipswich, Lin, Hull, Sandwich, Malden, Norwich, Roxbury, Sandwich, Wenham, Kowley, Hingham and others; most having the Names of some Towns in England.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

A Prospect of New-York.

NEw-York so called from the Duke of York, afterward K. James 2. formerly named New-Netherlands, being part of that New-England which the Dutch once possessed was discovered by Mr. Hudson, and sold by him to the Dutch without Authority from his Soveraign the K. of England in 1608. The Dutch in 1614 began to plant there, and called it New-Netherlands, but Sir S. Argall Governour of Virginia routed them, after which they got leave of K. James 1. to put in there for fresh water in their passage to Brasile, and did not offer to plant till after the English were settled in the Country. In 1664 K. Charles 2. sent over 4 Commissioners to reduce the Colonies into bounds that had before incroacht upon each other, who marching with 300 Redcoats to Manhadees or Manhataes took from the Dutch, their chief Town then called New-Amsterdam, now New-York and turned out their Governour with a Silver Leg, and all but those who acknowledged subjection to the K. of England, suffering the rest to enjoy their Houses and Estates as before; 13 days after Sir Robert Car took the Fort and Town of Aurania now Albany, and 12 days after the Fort and Town of Arasapha, then De-la ware Castle man'd with Dutch and Swedes. So that the English got 3 handsome Towns, 3 strong Forts & a Castle, without the loss of one man. The first Governour of these parts for the K. of England was Col. Nicols. This Country is blessed with the richest soil in all New-England, so that one Bushel of European wheat hath yielded 100 in one year.

The Town of New-York is well seated for Trade, Security and pleasure, in a small Isle called Manahatan at the mouth of the great River Mohnaan, commodious for Shipping, and 2 leagues broad; the Town large, of Dutch Brick, with above 500 fair Houses, the

meaneſt not valued under 120 pound, to the Land it is incompaſſed with a Wall of good thickneſs, and fortified at the entrance of the River, to command any Ship which paſſes by James Fort: It hath a Mayor, Aldermen, a Sheriff and Juſtices of the Peace; the Inhabitants moſt Engliſh and Dutch, who Trade with the Indians for Bever, Otter, Racoon Skins, with other rich Furs; likewiſe for Bear, Deer and Elk Skins: and are ſupplied with Veniſon and Fowl in the Winter, & Fiſh in the Summer by the Indians.

The Province of New-York, formerly contained all the North of America, betwixt New-England and Mary-Land, the length toward the North not known the breadth about 200 Miles, the Principal Rivers are Hudſon's River, Raritan River, and De la-ware Bay; the chief Iſlands are the Manahatan Iſland, Long Iſland and Staten Iaand; the Manahatan Iſland ſo called by the Indians, lyeth within Land, betwixt 41 and 42 degrees North, about 14 Miles long and broad. New-York is ſeated on the Weſt-end and a ſmall Arm of the Sea divides it from Long Iſland on the South which runs Eaſt-ward above 100 Miles, and is in ſome places 8, 12, and 14 miles broad, Inhabited from one end to the other, having an excellent Soil for all Engliſh Grain; the Fruits, Trees and Herbs very good, in May the Woods and Fields are curiouſly bedeckt with Roſes and other delightful Flowers like the Gardens in England; there are ſeveral Navigable Rivers very Swift, and furniſhed with variety of Fiſh, as the Land is with all ſorts of Engliſh Cattle, beſides Deer, Bear, Wolves, Racoons, Otters, and Wild Fowl in abundance.

There are now but few Indians upon the Iſland, theſe not unſerviceable, being ſtrangely decreaſed ſince the Engliſh firſt ſettled there; ſix Towns once full of them, are now reduced to 2 Villages, the reſt cutt off by Wars among themſelves, or mortal diſeaſes. They live by Hunting, Fowling and Fiſhing, their Wives tilling the Land, and planting the Corn; They

feed on Fish, Fowl, Venison, Polcats, Turtle, Racoon' and the like; They build small Tents, which they remove thrice a year, quartering where they plant their Corn, nigh their Hunting and Fishing Quarters. Their Recreations are Football and Cards, at which they play away all they have, except a Flap to cover their nakedness; They are lovers of strong Drink, but except they have enough to be drunk, care for none. If there be not sufficient to make them all drunk, they chuse so many as are proportionable to that quantity, and the rest must be spectators; if any chance to be drunk before he has taken his share, which is ordinarily a quart of Brandy, Rum or Strong Waters, to shew their Justice, they forcibly pour the rest down his throat. In these debauches they often kill each other, which the Friends of the dead revenge on the Murderer, unless he purchase his Life with Money, which is made of a Periwinkle shell, both black and white, strung like Beads.

Their Worship is Diabolical, and performed but once or twice a year, unless upon making War; The time about Michaelmas when their Corn is ripe; The day being appointed by their chief Priest or Pawaw, most of them go a hunting for Venison; when they are all assembled, if the Priest wants Money, he then tells them their God will accept no other Offering but Money, which the People believing, every one gives according to his ability, The Priest takes the Money, and putting it into dishes, sets them upon the top of their low flat-roofed Houses, and falls to invocating their God to come and receive it, which with many outcries, striking the ground with sticks, and beating themselves is performed by the Priest, and seconded by the People. Being wearied, a Devil by this Conjuration appears, sometimes in the shape of a Fowl, a Beast, or a Man, at which the People being amazed, not daring to stir, the Priest improves the opportunity, and stepping out, makes sure of the Money, and then returns to lay the Spirit, who is sometimes gone before he

he comes back, having taken some of the company along with him; but if any English come among them, it puts a period to their proceeding, and they will desire his absence, saying, their God will not come till he is departed. In their Wars they fight no pitcht Battel, but (having secured their Wives and Children in some Island or thick Swamp) armed with Guns and Hatchets, they way-lay their Enemies, and 'tis counted a great fight where seven or eight are slain.

When an Indian dies, they bury him, sitting upon a seat, with his Gun, Money and Goods, to furnish him in the other World, which they conceive is Westward, where they shall have store of Game for Hunting, and live at ease; At his Burial his neareſt Relations black their faces, and make sad Lamentations at his Grave once or twice every day, till by time the blackness is worn off their faces, and after that once a year mourn afresh, visiting and trimming up the Grave, not suffering Grass to grow near it, fencing it with a Hedge, and covering it with Mats from the Rain. Notwithstanding all this bustle, when an Indian is dead his Name dies with him, none daring ever after to mention it; as being not only a breach of their Law, but an affront to his Friends and Relations, as if done on purpose to renew their grief. And every person who hath the same Name, instantly changes it for another, which he invents for himself, some calling themselves Rattlesnake, others Buckshorne, or the like; when any is sick, after means used by his Friends, every one pretending skill in Physick, that proving ineffectual, they send for a Pawaw or Priest, who sitting down by the sick person, without inquiry after the Distemper, expects a Fee or Gift, according to which he proportions his work, beginning with a low voice to call sometimes upon one God, and then another, still raising his voice, beating his naked breasts and sides till the sweat run down, and his breath is almost gone, the little that remains he breathes upon the face of the sick person 3 or 4 times, and so takes his leave.

Their Weddings are performed without Ceremony. The Match is firſt made by Money, which being agreed on and given to the Woman, makes a Conſummation; After which he keeps her during pleaſure, and upon the leaſt diſlike turns her away. It is no offence for married women to lie with another man, if ſhe acquaint her Huſband, or ſome near Relation therewith, but if not, they account it puniſhable by death; ſome write that when an Indian woman finds her ſelf with Child, ſhe continues untouched by man till her delivery; the like ſhe obſerves in giving ſuck; a ſtrange cuſtom, which our European Ladies would not well reliſh. An Indian may have 2, 3, or more wives if he pleaſe, but it is not now ſo much uſed as before the Engliſh came, they being inclined to imitate them in things both good and bad. Any Maid before ſhe is married lies with whom ſhe pleaſes for Money, without the leaſt ſcandal, it being not only cuſtomary but lawful. They are charitable to each other, for if any has to ſpare, he freely imparts it to his Friends, and whatever they get by gaming or otherwiſe they ſhare, leaving commonly the leaſt part to themſelves.

At their Cantica's or Dancing Matches, all that come are freely entertain'd, it being then Feſtival time; their Cuſtom is, that all but the Dancers with a ſhort ſtick ſtrike the ground, and ſing altogether, while theſe that Dance ſometimes act warlike Poſtures, and then come in with faces painted black and red like Warriors, or ſome all black, others all red, with ſtreaks of white under their Eyes, and ſo jump and hop about without any Order, uttering many expreſſions of their valour; In other Dances they only ſhew Antick Tricks, wringing their bodies and faces in a ſtrange manner, ſometimes leaping into the Fire, then catching up a Fire-brand, and biting off a live coal with many ſuch tricks, which more affright than pleaſe an Engliſh man, reſembling a Crew of Infernal Furies; when their King or Sachem ſits in Council, he hath a company of armed men to guard his Perſon, great reſpect being

ſhewed him by the People, which appears by their ſilence; After he has declared the cauſe of their Convention, he demands their Opinions, ordering who ſhall begin firſt, who having delivered his mind, tells them he hath done, till when no man interrupts him, tho' he make never ſo many long ſtops and halts; The Council having all delivered their Opinions, the King after ſome pauſe gives the definitive ſentence, which is ſeconded with a ſhout from the People, thereby ſignifying their aſſent or applauſe. If any be condemned to die, which is ſeldom but for Murder or Inceſt, the King goes in Perſon (for they have no Priſons, and the guilty Perſon flies into the Woods) to ſeek him out, and having found him, the King ſhoots firſt, though at never ſuch a diſtance, and then happy is the man that can ſhoot him down, who for his pains is made ſome Captain or Military Officer.

Their cloathing is a yard and half of broad Cloth, hanging on their ſhoulders, and half a yard betwixt their Legs, tyed up before and behind, and faſtned with a Girdle about their middle, with a flap on each ſide; they wear no Hats, but tye either a Snakes ſkin about their Heads, a Belt of their Money, or a kind of Ruff or Deers Hair, died of a Scarlet Colour, which they eſteem very rich; They greaſe their bodies and hair often, and paint their faces with Black, White, Red, Yellow or Blew, taking great pride in being painted in a ſeveral manner; Thus much of the Colony of New York.

Hudſons River runs by New-York North into the Country, toward the head of which is ſeated New-Albany, a place of great Trade with the Indians; betwixt which and New York being above 100 miles, is good Corn-Land; it was reduced by Coll. Nichols, and a League concluded between the Inhabitants and the Indians, by whom they were never ſince diſturbed, but every man hath ſate under his own Vine, and peaceably reaped the fruits of his own Labours, which God continue.

CHAP. VI.

A Proſpect of New-Jerſey.

NEW Jerſey is part of the Province of New-Albion, ſubdivided into Eaſt and Weſt. Eaſt Jerſey lies between 39 and 41 degrees North, being about 12 degrees more to the South than London; It is bounded on the South-Eaſt by the main Sea, Eaſt by that vaſt Navigable ſtream called Hudſons River, Weſt by a line of Diviſion which ſeperates it from Weſt-Jerſey, and North by the Main Land, and extends in length on the Sea-coaſts, and along Hudſons River, 100 Engliſh Miles.

The Proprietors of this Province, who in 1682. were W. Penn, R. Weſt, T. Rudyard, S. Groom, T Hart, R. Mew, T. Wilcox, A. Rigg, J. Heywood, H. Hartſhorn, C. Plumſtead, and T. Cooper, publiſhed the following Account for the Information, and Incouragement of all who are inclined to ſettle themſelves, Families and Servants in that Country.

The conveniency of Scituation, temperance of Air, and fertility of Soil is ſuch, That there are 7 conſiderable Towns, viz. Shrewſbury, Middleton, Burgin, Newark, Elizabeth Town, Woodbridge, and Piſcataway, well inhabited by a ſober and induſtrious people, who have neceſſary Proviſions for themſelves and Families; and for the comfortable entertainment of Strangers. This Colony is found to agree with Engliſh Conſtitutions. For Navigation it hath theſe advantages, not only to be Scituate along the Navigable part of Hudſons River, but lies alſo 50 Miles on the Main Sea. And near the midſt of this Province is that Noted Bay for Ships within Sandy Hook, not inferiour to any in America, where Ships harbour in greateſt Storms ſafe with all Winds, and ſail in and out thence, as well in Winter as Summer; The Sea Banks are ſtor'd with variety of Fiſh, not only for Tranſportation but Food: As Whales, Cod-fiſh, Cole and Hake-fiſh, large Mackeril, and other ſorts of flat and ſmall Fiſh. The Bay

alſo and Hudſons River are full of Sturgeon, great Baſſe, and other Scale Fiſh, Eels and Shell-Fiſh, as Oyſters, &c. and eaſie to take.

This Country is plentifully ſupplied with lovely Springs, Rivolets, In-land Rivers, and Creeks which fall into the Sea, in which is plenty and variety of freſh Fiſh and Water-Fowl. There is ſtore of Oak-Timber, Maſts for Ships, and other wood, like the adjacent Colonies, as Cheſnut, Walnut, Poplar, Cedar, Aſh, Firr, &c. fit for building in the Country. The Land or Soil varies in goodneſs and riches, but generally fertile, and with leſs labour than in England, produceth plentiful crops of all ſorts of Engliſh Grain; beſides Indian Corn, which the Engliſh Planters find to be of vaſt increaſe, and very wholeſome. It alſo produceth good Flax and Hemp which they now Spin and Manufacture into Linnen Cloth. There's ſufficient Meadow and Marſh to their Up-lands. And the very Barrens (as they are call'd) not like ſome in England, but produce Graſs for Cattle in Summer. The Country is ſtored with wild Deer, Conies, and wild Fowl of ſeveral ſorts, as Turkeys, Pidgeons, Patridges, Plover, Quails, wild Swans, Geeſe, Ducks, &c. in great plenty. It hath variety of delicious Fruits, as Grapes, Plumbs, Mulberries, Apricocks, Peaches, Pears, Apples, Quinces, Water-Melons, &c. Theſe, with many other Fruits which come not to perfection in England, are the natural product of this Country. There are ſtore of Horſes, Cows, Hogs, and ſome Sheep, which may be bought reaſonable with Engliſh Moneys or Commodities, or Mans Labour, where both are wanting. What ſort of Mine or Minerals are in the Bowels of the Earth, after-time muſt produce, the Inhabitants not having yet employed themſelves in ſearch thereof. But there is already a Melting Furnace and Forge ſet up, where is made good Iron, of great benefit to the Country. It hath plenty of Horſes, Beef, Pork, Pipeſtaves, Boards, Bread, Flower, Wheat, Barly, Rie, Indian Corn, Butter and Cheeſe, which they Export

for

for Barbados, Jamaica, Nevis, and other Lands; as alſo to Portugal, Spain, the Canaries, &c. Their Whale-Oyl and Whale-Fins, Bever, Monky, Racoon and Martin Skins they Tranſport for England.

The Scituation and Soil of this Country may invite any to Tranſport themſelves into it. For, 1. It being conſiderably Peopled and Scituate on the Sea Coaſt, with convenient Harbours, and adjacent to New-York, and Long Iſland, both well Peopled Colonies, may be proper for Merchants, Tradeſmen and Navigators. 2. For ſuch who are inclined to Fiſhery, the whole Coaſt and very Harbours mouths being fit for it; which has been no ſmall Riſe to New-England, and may be here carried on with great advantage. 3. The Soil is proper for induſtrious Huſbandmen, and ſuch who by hard Labour here on Rack Rents are ſcarce able to maintain themſelves, much leſs to raiſe any Eſtate for their Children, may, with Gods bleſſing on their Labours, there live comfortably, and provide well for their Families. 4. For Carpenters, Bricklayers, Maſons, Smiths, Mill-wrights & Wheel-wrights, Bakers, Tanners, Taylors, Weavers, Shoomakers, Hatters, and moſt Handicraſts, where their Labour is more valued, and Proviſions much cheaper. 5. And chiefly for ſuch who upon ſolid Grounds and Conſiderations are inclined to go into thoſe Parts; without which it cannot be comfortable, or anſwer expectation.

The Indian Natives are but few, comparative to the Neighbouring Colonies; and ſo far from being formidable or injurious to the Planters and Inhabitants, that they are really ſerviceable and advantageous not only in Hunting Deer, and other wild creatures, catching of Fiſh and Fowl fit for food in their Seaſons, but in deſtroying Bears, Wolves, Foxes, and other Vermine, whoſe Skins and Furrs they ſell at a leſs price than the value of time an Engliſhman muſt ſpend to take them. As for the Conſtitutions of the Country, they were made by John L. Barclay, and

Sir G. Carteret, the late Proprietors; in which is ſuch proviſion for Liberty in matters of Religion and Property in their Eſtates, that the Colony has been conſiderably peopled from the adjacent Countries, where they have many years enjoyed their Eſtates according to the Conceſſions, with an uninterrupted Exerciſe of their particular perſwaſions in Religion. And we the preſent Proprietors, if any here in England, or elſewhere are willing to be engaged with us, ſhall be ready to make farther Supplements for encouraging Planters and Adventurers; and ſettling the Colony with a ſober and induſtrious People.

As to the diſpoſition of Lands there. 1. Our purpoſe is, to build one Principal Town; which by reaſon of Scituation, muſt in all probability be conſiderable for Merchandize, Trade and Fiſhery into thoſe parts. It's deſigned to be placed upon a Neck or Point of Richland called Ambo-point, lying on Rariton-River, and pointing to Sandy-Hook Bay, and near the place where Ships in that great Harbour commonly Ride at Anchor: A Scheme of which is already drawn. 2. For encouragement of Servants, &c. We allow the ſame Priviledges provided in the Conceſſions at firſt. 3. Such who are deſirous to purchaſe Lands in this Province Free from all Charge, and to pay down their Purchaſe Moneys here, for any quantitie of Acres. Or that deſire to take up Lands there, upon ſmall Quit-Rents to be reſerved, ſhall have Grants to them and their Heirs on reaſonable Terms. 4. Thoſe who deſire to Tranſport themſelves into thoſe Parts, before they Purchaſe, if any thing there preſent to their ſatisfaction, we doubt not but the Terms of Purchaſe will be ſo encouraging, as may engage them to ſettle in that Colony, our purpoſe being to diſpatch Perſons thither, with whom they may Treat, and who ſhall have our full Power in the Premiſſes. As for paſſage to this Province, Ships are going hence, as well in Winter as Summer, Sandy-hook-Bay being never frozen. The price is 5 *l. per* Head,

as well Maſter as Servant, who are above 10 years of Age; all under 10, and not Children at the Breaſt pay 50 *s.* Sucking Children nothing. Carriage of Goods is 40 *s. per* Ton, or leſs. The chief time for Paſſage is from Midſummer till the end September, when many Virginia and Mary-land Ships are going into thoſe Parts; and ſuch who take then their Voyage, arrive uſually in good time to plant Corn for next Summer. The Goods to be carried there, are all ſorts of Apparel and Houſhold-ſtuff, alſo Uteuſils for Huſbandry and Building; Linnen and Woollen Cloths, and Stuffs for Apparel, &c. which are fit for Merchandize in the Country, and that to good advantage; Laſtly, Though by being already conſiderably inhabited, it may afford many conveniencies to Strangers, of which unpeopled Countries are deſtitute, as Lodging, Victualling, &c. Yet in their Settlement they muſt have their Winter as well as Summer. Labour before they Reap. And till their Plantations be cleared, muſt expect the Muſcato Flies, Gnats, and ſuch like, may in hot and fair Weather give them diſtuabance, where people provide not againſt them, which as Land is cleared are leſs troubleſom.

The South and South-Weſt part of new Jerſey lying on the Sea and Delaware River is called Weſt Jerſey; It hath all the Excellencies of the other, and may be made one of the beſt Colonies in *America* for the Scituation, Air and Soil; The Ports, Creeks, good Harbours and Havens being not inferiour to any, having 30 Navigable Creeks at a convenient diſtance upon the Sea, and that ſtately River of Delaware, the Shores whereof are generally deep and bold. The Engliſh buy the Lands of the Natives, and give them real ſatisfaction, whereby they are aſſured of their Love and Friendſhip for ever, and the poor Creatures are never the worſe, but much better, as themſelves confeſs, being now ſupplied by Trade with all they want; hunting and fiſhing as they did before, except in incloſed or planted ground, bringing home to the Engliſh 7 or 8

fat

fat Bucks in a day. There is a Town called Burlington, which will quickly be a place of great Trade; their Orchards are ſo loaden with Fruit, that the very Branches have been torn away; Peaches in ſuch plenty that they bring them home in Carts, they are delicate Fruit, and hang like Onions upon Ropes; They receive 40 Buſhels of good Engliſh Wheat for one Buſhel ſown; Cherries, Fowl and Fiſh great plenty, ſeveral unknown in England; There are likewiſe Bears, Wolves, Foxes, Rattle-Snakes, and other creatures, the Indians bringing ſuch Skins to ſell, but I have travelled hundreds of Miles, yet never to my knowledge ſaw one, except 2 Rattle-Snakes, and I killed them both, ſo that the fear is more than the hurt; neither are we troubled with the Muſkato Fly, our Land lying high and healthy, and they in boggy ground; with reaſonable care there may in a few years be Horſes, Beef, Pork, Flower, Biſket and Peaſe to ſpare; Alſo Honey, Wax, Silk, Hemp, Flax, Hops, Woad, Rapeſeed, Madder, Potaſhes, Anniſeed and Salt, Hides raw or tanned; there is a large vaſt creature called a Mooſe, of whoſe ſkins are made excellent Buff; beſides Pitch, Tar, Roſin, Turpentine, &c. As for Furrs, there are Beaver, black Fox and Otter, with other ſorts. The Tobacco is excellent upon the River Delaware; There may be good fiſhing for Cod and Cuſk, ſeveral having caught plenty of well grown Fiſh; upon the whole, this Province affords all for the neceſſity, conveniency, profit or pleaſure of humane life; and it may be reaſonably expected, that this Country with the reſt of America, may in a few Ages be throughly peopled with Chriſtians. I ſhall conclude with the Prophecy of the pious Mr. George Herbert, many years ſince.

Religion ſtands on Tiptoe in our Land,
Ready to paſs to the American Strand,
When height of Malice and prodigious Luſts,
Impudent Sinning, Witchcraft, and Diſtruſts,

(The

(The mark of future bane) ſhall fill our Cup
Unto the brim, and make our Meaſure up.
When Seine ſhall ſwallow Tyber, and the Thames,
By letting in them both, pollutes her Streams.
When Italy of us ſhall have her will,
And all her Kalender of ſins fulfil.
Whereby one may foretel what ſins next year,
Shall both in France and England domineer.
Then ſhal. Religion to America flee.
They have their time of Goſpel even as we.

CHAP. VII.

A Proſpect of Penſylvania.

IT is the Jus Gentium or Law of Nations, that whatever waſt or uncultured Country is the diſcovery of any Prince, it is the Right of that Prince who was at the charge of that Diſcovery; Now this Province is a Member of that part of America which the K. of Englands Anceſtors have been at the charge of diſcovering, and which they have taken care to preſerve and improve; And K. Charles 2. upon the petition of Will. Penn Eſq; (wherein he ſet forth his Fathers Services, his own Sufferings and his Loſſes in relation to his Fathers Eſtate,) in conſideration thereof, made him a Grant of all that Tract of Land in America called Penſylvania. The Deſcription of this Province cannot better be given than by William Penn himſelf, who ſent the following account from off the place in a Letter dated from Philadelphia, Aug. 16. 1683.

For this PROVINCE, its Soil, Air, Water, Seaſons and Produce, both Natural and Artificial, is not to be deſpiſed. The Land containeth divers ſorts of Earth, as Sand yellow and black, poor and rich; alſo Gravel both loomy and duſty, and in ſome places a faſt fat Earth, like our beſt Vales in England, eſpecially by Inland-Brooks and Rivers, God in his wiſdom having ordered it ſo, that the advantages of the Country are divided the Back-Lands, being Richer than thoſe by

Navigable Waters. We have another Soil, of a black Hazel-Mould upon a Rocky bottom. The Air is ſweet and clear, the Heavens ſerene, and rarely overcaſt; and as the Woods come to be more clear'd, it will refine. The Waters are good, for the Rivers and Brooks have moſtly Gravel bottoms, and in number hardly credible. We have alſo Mineral Waters (that operate, as Barnet and North-Hall) two Miles from Philadelphia. For the Seaſons of the Year; having by Gods goodneſs lived over the coldeſt and hotteſt, that the oldeſt liver in the Province can remember, I can ſay ſomething. 1. Of the Fall, for then I came in: I found it from October 24. to the beginning of December, as uſually in England in September, or rather like an Engliſh mild Spring. From Decemb. to March, we had ſharp froſty weather; not foul, thick, nor black, as our North-Eaſt winds bring in England; but a Sky clear as in Summer, and the Air dry, cold, piercing and hungry; yet I wore not more clothes than in England. The reaſon of this cold is given from the great Lakes fed by the Fountains of Canada. The Winter before was as mild, ſcarce any Ice at all, while this for a few days froze up our great River Delaware. From that Month to June, we enjoy'd a ſweet Spring, no Guſts, but gentle Showers and a fine Sky. Yet the Winds here as there, are inconſtant Spring and Fall. From thence to this preſent, which ended the Summer, we have had extraordinary heats yet mitigated by cold breezes. The Wind that ruleth the Summer ſeaſon, is the South-weſt; but Spring Fall and Winter; 'tis rare to want the wholeſom North-weſt ſeven days together: And whatever Miſts, Fogs or Vapours, foul the Heavens by Eaſt or South winds; in 2 hours are blown away; the one is always followed by the other. A remedy that ſeems to have a peculiar providence in it to the Inhabitants; the multitude of Trees yet ſtanding, being liable to retain Miſts and Vapours, and yet not one quarter ſo thick as I expected.

The Natural Produce of the Country, of Vegetables,

is Trees, Fruits, Plants, Flowers. The Trees of most note are, the black Walnut, Cedar, Cyprus, Chesnut, Poplar, Gumwood, Hickery, Sassafrax, Ash, Beech and Oak of divers sorts, as red, white and black; Spanish Chesnut and Swamp, the most durable of all: Of all which there is plenty.

The Fruits in the Woods, are the white and black Mulberry, Chesnut, Walnut, Plumbs, Strawberries, Cranberries, Hurtleberries and Grapes of divers sorts. The great red Grape, called by Ignorance, the Fox-Grape (because of the relish it hath with unskilful Palates) is in it self extraordinary, and by Art, may be an excellent Wine, little inferiour to the Frontiniack, and not much unlike in taste, ruddiness set aside. There is a white kind of Muskadel, and a little black Grape, like the cluster-Grape of England. Here are Peaches good, and in great quantities, not an Indian Plantation without them; but whether naturally, I know not, however one may have them by Bushels for little; they make a pleasant Drink, & are not inferiour to any Peach in England, except the true Newington. 'Tis disputable, whether to fall to Fining the Fruits of the Country, especially the Grape, by Art, or send for Foreign Stems and Sets already approved, it seems reasonable, that not only a thing groweth best, where it naturally grows; but will hardly be equalled by another Species, that doth not naturally grow there.

The Artificial Produce of the Country, is Wheat, Barley, Oats, Rye, Pease, Beans, Squashes, Pumkins, Water-Melons, Musk-Melons, and all Herbs and Roots in our Gardens in England. Of living Creatures; Fish, Fowl, and the Beasts of the Woods here are divers sorts, for food as well as profit, the Elk, as big as a small Oxe, Deer bigger than ours, Beaver, Racoon, Rabbits, Squirrels, and some eat young Bear, and commend it. Of Fowl of the Land, there is the Turkey, (40 and 50 pound weight) Pheasants, Heath-birds, Pidgeons and Partridges. Of the Water, the Swan, Goose, white and gray, Brands, Ducks, Teal, Snipe and

Curloe,

Curloe, in great numbers; but the Duck and Teal excel. nor so good have I ever eat in other Countries. Of Fish, there is the Sturgeon, Herrick, Rock, Shad, Carshead, Sheepshead, Eel, Smelt, Pearch, Roch; and in Inland Rivers, Trout, some say Salmon, above the Falls. Of Shell-fish, we have Oysters, Crabs, Cockles, Concks and Muscas; some Oysters 6 inches long, and one sort of Cockles as big as the stewing Oysters, they make a rich Broth. The creatures for profit only by Skin or Fur natural to these parts, are the wild Cat, Panther, Otter, Wolf, Fox, Fisher, Minx, Musk-Rat; and of the Water, the Whale for Oyl, of which we have good store. We have no want of Horses, some very good and shapely enough; two Ships have been freighted to Barbadoes with Horses and Pipe-staves. Here is also plenty of Cow-Cattle, and some Sheep; the people plow with Oxen. There are divers Plants that we have had occasion to prove by Swellings, Burnings, Cuts, to be of great vertue, suddenly curing the Patient; and for smell, several, especially the wild Mirtle; the other I know not what to call, but are most fragrant. The Woods are adorned with lovely Flowers, for colour, greatness, figure and variety.

The NATIVES, for their persons, are generally tall, streight, well-built, and of singular proportion; they tread strong and clever, and walk with a lofty Chin: Of Complexion, black but by design, as the Gypsies in England: They grease themselves with Bears fat clarified, and using no defence against Sun or Weather, must needs be swarthy; their Eye little and black, the thick Lip and flat Nose, so frequent with the East-Indians and *Blacks* are not common; for I have seen comely European-like faces among them; and truly an Italian complexion hath not much more of the white, and the Noses of several of them have as much of the Roman. Their Language is lofty, yet narrow, but like the Hebrew, in signification full, like Short-hand in writing; one word serveth in the place of three, and the rest are supplied by the understanding of the Hea-

rer;

rer: Imperfect in their Tenſes, wanting in their Moods, Participles, Adverbs, Conjun[illegible]on, Interjections: I have made it my buſineſs to und[illegible]ſtand it, that I might not want an Interpreter: And I know not a Language ſpoken in Europe, that hath words of more ſweetneſs or greatneſs, in Accent and Emphaſis, than theirs, for inſtance, Octorockon, Rancocas, O[illegible]on, Shakamazon, Poqueſin, all which are names of places, and have Grandeur in them: Of words of ſweetneſs, Anna is Mother; Iſſimus a Brother: Netap friend; *uſque oret*, very good; pone bread, matſe eat, matta no, hatta to have, payo to come, Sepaſſen, Paſſejon, the names of places, Tamane, Secane, Menanſe, Secatereus, are the names of perſons. If one aſk them for any thing they have not, they will anſwer, *matta ne hotta*, which to tranſlate is, not I have, inſtead of I have not.

Of their Cuſtoms and Manners there is much to be ſaid; I will begin with Children. So ſoon as they are born they waſh them in water, and while very young, and in cold weather, plunge them in the Rivers to harden and embolden them. Having wrapt them in a Clout, they lay them on a ſtrait thin board, a little more than the length and breadth of the Child, and ſwaddle it faſt to make it ſtraight; wherefore all Indians have flat Heads; and thus they carry them at their backs. The Children will go at 9 Months commonly; they wear only a ſmall Clout round their Waſte, till big; if Boys, they go a fiſhing till ripe for the Woods, which is about 15; then they Hunt, and after having given ſome proofs of their Manhood, by a good return of Skins, they may marry, elſe it is a ſhame to think of a Wife. The Girls ſtay with their Mothers, and help to hoe the Ground, plant Corn, and carry burthens; for the Wives are the true Servants of their Huſbands; otherwiſe the Men are very affectionate to them. When the young Women are fit for Marriage, they wear ſomething upon their Heads for an Advertiſement, but ſo as their Faces are hardly to be ſeen, but when they pleaſe: The Age they marry

at

at, if Women, is about 13 and 14; if Men, 17 and 18; they are rarely elder. Their Houses are Mats, or Barks of Trees set on poles, like an English *Barn*, hardly higher than a Man; they lie on Reeds or Grass. In Travel they lodge in the Woods about a great fire, with the Mantle of Duffils they wear by day wrapt about them, and a few boughs stuck round them. Their Diet is Maze or Indian Corn, sometimes roasted in the Ashes, sometimes beaten and boyled, which they call *Homine*; they also make Cakes, not unpleasant to eat; and have several sorts of Beans and Pease of good Nourishment.

If an European comes to see them, or calls for Lodgings at their House or Wigwam, they give him the best place and first cut. If they come to visit us, they salute us with an *It ah*, which is, Good be to you, and set them down on the ground close to their heels, their Legs upright; may be they speak not a word, but observe all passages: If you give them any thing to eat or drink, well, for they will not ask; and be it little or much, if it be with kindness, are pleased, else they go away sullen, but say nothing. They are great concealers of their own resentments, brought to it by the Revenge practised among them; A Tragical Instance fell out since I came there; A Kings Daughter thinking her self slighted by her Husband, in suffering another Woman to lie down between them, rose up, went out, pluckt a Root out of the ground, and ate it, upon which she immediately died; and for which, last week he made an offering to her Kindred for Atonement and liberty of Marriage; as two others did to the Kindred of their Wives, that died a natural Death; for till Widowers had done so, they must not marry again. Some of the young Women are said to take undue liberty before Marriage for a Portion; but when married, chaste; when with Child, they know their Husbands no more, till delivered; and during their Month, touch no meat, but with a stick, lest they should defile it, nor do their Husbands frequent them, till that time be expired. But

But in Liberality they excel, nothing is too good for their friend, give them a fine Gun, Coat, or other thing, it may pass 20 hands before it sticks; light of Heart, strong Affections, but soon spent; the most merry creatures that live, feast and dance perpetually; they never have much, nor want much: Wealth circulateth like the blood, all parts partake; and tho' none shall want what another hath, yet exact observers of property. Some Kings have sold, others presented me with several parcels of Land; the Pay or Presents I made them were not hoarded by the particular Owners, but the Neighbouring Kings and their Clans being present when the Goods were brought out, the Parties chiefly concerned consulted what and to whom they should give them: To every King then, by the hands of a person for that work appointed, is a proportion sent, so sorted and folded, and with that Gravity that is admirable. Then that King subdivideth it in like manner among his Dependants, they hardly leaving themselves an equal share with one of their Subjects; and be it on such occasions, at Festivils, or at their common Meals, the Kings distribute to themselves last. They care for little, because they want but little; and a little contents them: If they are ignorant of our pleasures, they are also free from our pains. They are not disquieted with Bills of Lading and Exchange, nor perplexed with Chancery-Suits and Exchequer-Reckonings. We sweat and toil to live; their pleasure feeds them; I mean, their Hunting, Fishing and Fowling, and this Table is spread every where, they eat twice a day, Morning and Evening, their Seats and Tables are the Ground. Since the Europeans came, they are great lovers of strong Liquor, Rum especially, and for it exchange the richest of their Skins and Furs: If heated with Liquors, are restless till they have enough to sleep; that is their cry, some more, and I will go to sleep; but when drunk, the wretchedst spectacle in the World. In Sickness impatient to be cured, and for it give any thing, especially for their Children, to whom they are extreamly

natural,

natural, they drink at thoſe times a Teran or decoction of ſome Roots in Spring water; and if they eat Fleſh, it muſt be of the Female of any creature: If they dye, they bury them with their Apparel, and the neareſt of Kin fling in a token of their Love: Their Mourning is blacking of their faces for a year: They are choice of the Graves of their Dead, and heap up the fallen Earth with great exactneſs.

Theſe poor people are under a dark night in things of Religion; yet they believe a God and Immortality; for they ſay, There is a great King that made them, who dwells in a glorious Country to the Southward of them, and that the Souls of the good ſhall go thither, where they ſhall live again. Their Worſhip conſiſts of Sacrifice and Cantico. Their Sacrifice is their firſt Fruits; the firſt and fatteſt Buck goeth to the fire, with a mournful Ditty of him that performeth the Ceremony, but with ſuch labour of body, that he will even ſweat to a foam. The other part is their Cantico, performed by round Dances, with words, ſongs and ſhouts, two in the middle begin, and by Singing and Drumming on a board, direct the Chorus: Their poſtures in their Dance are very Antick, but all keep meaſure, with equal earneſtneſs, but great appearance of Joy. In the Fall, when the Corn cometh in, they feaſt one another; there have been two great Feſtivals already, to which all come that will: I was at one my ſelf, their Entertainment was a green Seat by a Spring, under ſome ſhady Trees, and 20 Bucks, with hot Cakes of new Corn, both Wheat and Beans, in a ſquare form, in the leaves of the Stem, and bake them in the Aſhes; and after that they fell to dance. But they that go, muſt carry a ſmall Preſent of their Money, it may be ſix pence, which is made in the bone of a Fiſh; the black is with them as Gold, the white Silver, they call it all Wampum.

Their Government is by Kings, which they call Sachems, by Succeſſion, but always of the Mothers-ſide; for inſtance, the Children of him that is now

King, will not ſucceed, but his Brother by the Mother, or the Children of his Siſter, whoſe Sons (and after them the Children of her Daughters) will Reign; for no Woman inherits; the reaſon for this way of Deſcent, is, that their Iſſue may not be ſpurious. Every King hath his Council, conſiſting of all the Old and Wiſe Men of his Nation, which perhaps is 200 people; nothing of moment is undertaken, be it War, Peace, Selling of Land or Traffick, without adviſing with them, and with the young Men too. 'Tis admirable to conſider, how powerful the Kings are, and yet how they move by the breath of their people. I have had occaſion to be in Council with them upon Treaties for Land, and to adjuſt the terms of Trade; their Order is thus: The King ſits in the middle of an half Moon, and hath his Council, the Old and Wiſe on each hand; behind them ſit the younger Fry, in the ſame figure. Having reſolved their buſineſs, the King ordered one of them to ſpeak to me; he ſtood up, and in the name of his King ſaluted me, then took me by the hand, and told me, 'That he was ordered by 'his King to ſpeak to me, and that now it was not he, 'but the King that ſpoke, becauſe what he ſhould ſay, 'was the Kings mind. He firſt prayed me to excuſe 'them that they had not complied with me the laſt 'time; he feared there might be ſome fault in the In'terpreter, being neither Indian nor Engliſh; beſides 'it was the Indian Cuſtom to deliberate, and take up 'much time in Council, before they reſolve; and that if 'the young People and Owners of the Land had been 'as ready as he, I had not met with ſo much delay. Having thus introduced his matter, he fell to the bounds of the Land they had agreed to diſpoſe of, and the Price (which is now little and dear, that which would have bought 20 Miles, not buying now two.) During the time this Perſon ſpoke, not a man was obſerved to whiſper or ſmile; the Old Grave, the Young Reverend in their Deportment; they ſpake little, but fervently, and with Elegancy: I never ſaw more

natural

natural Sagacity, considering them without the help (I was a going to say, the spoil) of Tradition; and he will deserve the name of Wise, that out-wits them in any Treaty about a thing they understand. When the purchase was agreed, great promises past between us of kindness & good neighbourhood, and that the Indians and English must live in love as long as the Sun gave light. Which done another made a Speech to the Indians, in the name of all the Sachamakers or Kings, first to tell them what was done; next, to charge and command them, 'To love the Christians, and particularly 'live in peace with me, and the People under my Go-'vernment: That many Governours had been in the 'River, but that none had come himself to live and stay 'here before; and having now such a one that had 'treated them well, they should never do him or his 'any wrong. At every sentence of which they shouted, and said, Amen, in their way.

Their Justice is pecuniary: In case of any wrong or evil fact, be it Murther it self, they Atone by Feasts and Presents of their Wampum, proportioned to the quality of the Offence against the person injured, or Sex: For if they kill a Woman, they pay double, because she breedeth Children, which Men cannot do. 'Tis rare that they fall out, if sober; and if drunk, they forgive it, saying, It was the Drink, and not the Man that abused them. We have agreed, that in all differences six of each side shall end the matter: Don't abuse them, but let them have Justice, and you win them. The worst is, that they are the worse for the Christians, who have propagated their Vices, and yielded them Tradition for ill, and not for good things. But as low an Ebb as they are at, and as inglorious as their condition looks, the Christians have not out liv'd their sight with all their pretensions to an higher manifestation: What good then might not a good people graft, where there is so distinct a Knowledge left between good and evil.

For their Original, I believe them of the Jewish

Race, of the Stock of the Ten Tribes: For, 1. They were to go to a Land not planted or known, which to be ſure Aſia and Africa were, if not Europe; and he that intended that extraordinary Judgment upon them, might make the paſſage not uneaſie to them, from the Eaſt parts of Aſia, to the Weſt of America. 2. I find them of like countenance, and their Children of ſo lively reſemblance, that a Man would think himſelf in Dukes-place or Berry-ſtreet in London. 3. They agree in Rites, they reckon by Moons; offer their firſt Fruits, have a kind of Feaſt of Tabernacles; are ſaid to lay their Altar upon 12 Stones; their Mourning a year, Cuſtoms of Women, with many things that do not now occur.

The firſt Planters in theſe parts were the Dutch, and ſoon after them the Swedes and Fins. The Dutch applied themſelves to Traffick, the Swedes and Finns to Huſbandry. There were Diſputes between them ſome years, the Dutch looking upon them as Intruders upon their purchaſe and poſſeſſion, which was finally ended in the ſurrender made by John Rizeing, the Swedes Governour, to Peter Styreſant, Governour for the States of Holland, *Anno* 1655. The Dutch inhabit moſtly thoſe parts upon or near the Bay, and the Swedes the Freſhes of the River Delaware. They are a plain ſtrong induſtrious People, yet have made no great progreſs in culture or propagation of fruit-trees, as if they deſired rather enough, than plenty of Traffick. But I preſume the Indians made them the more careleſs, by furniſhing with the means of Profit, to wit, Skins and Furs for Rum, and ſuch ſtrong Liquor. They kindly received me, as well as the Engliſh, who were few, before the people concern'd with me came among them: I muſt needs commend their Reſpect to Authority, and kind behaviour to the Engliſh, they do not degenerate from the old friendſhip between both Kingdoms. As they are proper and ſtrong of body, ſo they have fine Children, and almoſt every houſe full; rare to find one without 3 or 4 Boys, and as many Girls,

Girls, some 6, 7 and 8 Sons: And few young Men more sober and laborious. The Dutch have a Meeting place for Religious Worship at New-Castle, and the Swedes, three, one at Christina, one at Tenecum, and one at Wicoco, within half a Mile of this Town.

As to the Condition we are in, and what Settlement we have made, it is thus: The Country is bounded on the East, by the River and Bay of Delaware, and the Eastern Sea; it hath the advantage of many many Creeks or Rivers, that run into the Bay; some Navigable for great Ships, some for small Craft: The most eminent are Christina, Brandy-wine, Skilpot and Skulkil; any one of which have room to lay up the Royal Navy of England, being from 4 to 8 fathom water. The lesser Creeks or Rivers, convenient for Sloops of good burthen, are Lewis, Mespilion, Cedar, Dover, Cranbrook, Feversham, and Georges below, & Chichester, Chester, Toacawny, Pemmapecka, Perequessin, Nelhimenek and Pennberry in the Freshes; many lesser that admit Boats and Shallops. Our people are mostly settled upon the upper Rivers, which are pleasant and sweet, and generally bounded with good Land. The planted part of the Province and Territories is cast into six Counties, Philadelphia, Buckingham, Chester, Newcastle, Kent and Sussex, containing about 4000 Souls. Two General Assemblies have been held, and with such concord and dispatch, that they sat but 3 weeks, and at least 70 Laws were past without one Dissent in any material thing; and I cannot forget their singular Respect to me in this Infancy of things, who by their own private Expences, so early consider'd mine for the Publick, as to present me with an Impost upon certain Goods Imported and Exported: Which after my acknowledgments of their Affection, I did as freely remit to the Province and the Traders of it. And for the well Government, Courts of Justice are established in every County, with proper Officers, as Justices, Sheriffs, Clerks, Constables, &c. held every two Months. But to prevent Law-Suits, there are three Peace-makers

chosen by each Country Court, as common Arbitrators, to hear and end differences betwixt man and man; and Spring and Fall there is a Court in each Country, to regulate the Affairs of Orphans and Widows.

Philadelphia, is laid out to the great content of those interested therein: The Scituation is a neck of Land, between 2 Navigable Rivers, Delaware and Skulkil, whereby it hath 2 fronts upon the water each a mile, and 2 from River to River. Delaware is a glorious River but the Skulkil being 100 miles Boatable above the Falls, and its course North-East toward the Fountain of Susquahannah (that tends to the heart of the Province, and both sides our own) it is like to be a great part of the settlement of this Age, in which those who are Purchasers of me will find their names and Interest. But this I will say for the good Providence of God, that of all the many places I have seen in the World, I remember not one better seated so that it seems to me to have been appointed for a Town, whether we regard the Rivers, or the conveniency of the Coves, Docks, Springs, the loftiness and soundness of the Land and the Air, held by the People of those parts to be very good. It is advanced within less than a year above 80 Houses and Cottages, where Merchants and handycrafts are following their Vocations as fast as they can, while the Country men are close at their Farms: some got a little Winter Corn, in the ground last Season and the generality have had a handsome Summer-crop, and are preparing for their Winter-corn They reaped their Barley this year in May; the Wheat in the Month following; so that there is time for another crop of divers things before the Winter Season. We are dayly in hopes of Shipping to add to our number; for blessed be God here is both room and accommodation for them; the Stories of our Necessity being either the fear of our Friends, or the scare crows of our Enemies; for the greatest hardship we have suffered, hath been Salt-meat, which by Fowl in Winter, and Fish in Summer

with

with ſome Poultry, Lamb, Mutton, Veal, and plenty of Veniſon the beſt part of the year, hath been made very paſſable. I bleſs God I am fully ſatisfied in it; for I find that particular Content which hath always attended me, where God in his Providence hath made it my place and ſervice to reſide. You cannot Imagine, my Station can be at preſent free of more than ordinary buſineſs, and as ſuch I may ſay, it is a troubleſome work, but the Method things are putting in; will facilitate the charge, and give an eaſier motion to the Adminiſtration of Affairs.

The City of Philadelphia, extends from River to River; 2 miles and in bredth near a Mile; and the Governour; hath freely given them their reſpective Lots in the City, without defalcation of any of their Quantities of Purchaſed Lands and as its now placed between 2 Navigable Rivers, where Ships may ride in good Anchorage, in 6 or 8 fathom Water in both Rivers, cloſe to the City, and the Land of the City level, dry and wholſome; ſuch a Scituation is ſcarce to be paralel'd.

The City conſiſts of a large Front-ſtreet to each River, and a High-ſtreet (near the middle) from Front to Front, of 100 foot broad, and a broad ſtreet in the middle, from ſide to ſide, of the like breadth, In the City is a ſquare of 10 Acres; at each end are to be Houſes for Publick Affairs, as a Meeting Houſe, Aſſembly or State Houſe, Market-Houſe, School Houſe, and ſeveral other buildings for Publick concerns. There are alſo in each Quarter, a Square of 8 Acres, to be for the like uſes, as Moor Fields in London; and 8 Streets (beſides the ſaid High-ſtreet) reat run from front to front, and 20 Streets (beſides the broad-ſtreet) that run croſs the City from ſide to ſide, all of 50 foot breadth.

CHAP. VIII. *A Proſpect of* Mary-Land.

THIS Province is bounded North with Penſilvania, Eaſt by Delaware Bay and the Atlantick,

Ocean, South by Virginia, from whence parted by the River Patowmeck; Cheſopeak Bay, is the paſſage for Ships both into this Country and Viginia, and runs thro' the middle of Mary-land, being Navigable near 200 miles into the Land, into which fall divers conſiderable Rivers. The Climate is agreeable to the Engliſh Conſtitution, ſince the ground is cleared from Woods, which formerly cauſed unhealthfulneſs, neither is the Heat extream in Summer, being much qualified by the cool winds from the Sea, and refreſhing Showers, and the Winter ſo moderate as doth no way incommode the Inhabitants. It is ſeated between 37 & 40 deg. North, and diſcovered at the ſame time with Virginia; Our firſt Diſcoverers relate many ſtrange Rites and Ceremonies uſed by the Native Indians: Mr. T. H. an Engliſhman writes, they believe there are many Gods, which they call Mantoac, but of different ſorts and degrees, yet that there is one only chief and great God, which hath been from all Eternity, who, (they ſay) when he purpoſed to make the World, created firſt other Gods of a principal Order, to be as Means and Inſtruments uſed in the Creation, and then the Sun, Moon and Stars as petty Gods; Out of the Waters they affirm, all the diverſity of Creatures were made, and for mankind that a woman was made firſt, who by one of the Gods conceived and brought forth Children, but know not how long it was ſince, having no Arithmetick nor Records, but only Tradition from Father to Son; They make the Images of their Gods in the Shapes of Men, placing one at leaſt in their Houſes or Temples, where they worſhip, pray, ſing, and make offerings.

They believe that after this Life, the Soul ſhall be diſpoſed of according to its work here, either to the habitacle of the Gods to enjoy perpetual happineſs, or to a great pit or hole in their Country toward Sunſet (which they think the fartheſt part of the World) there to be burnt continually. This place they call *Popogueſſo* and relate that the Grave of one, who was

buried

buried was the next day ſeen to move; ſo his Body was taken up again, who then revived, and declared that his Soul was very near entring into *Popoguſſo*, had not one of the Gods ſaved him, and ſuffered him to return and warn his Friends to avoid that terrible place; another being taken up, related, that his Soul was alive, whilſt his Body was in the Grave, and had been travelling in a long broad way, on both ſides whereof grew delicate Trees bearing excellent fruits, and at length arrived to moſt curious Houſes, where he met his Father, that was dead before, who charged him to go back, and ſhew his Friends what good they were to do, to enjoy the pleaſures of this place, and then to return to him again. Whatever tricks or ſubtilty the Prieſts uſe, the Vulgar are hereby reſpectful to their Governours, and careful of their actions, though in Criminal Cauſes they inflict puniſhments according to the quality of the offence; they are great Necromancers, and account our Fire-works, Guns and Writing to be the works of God rather than Men; when one of their Kings was ſick, he ſent to the Engliſh to pray for him; ſome of them imagine we are not mortal Men, nor born of Women, but an old Generation revived, and that there are more of us yet to come to kill their Nation and take their places, who are at preſent inviſibly in the Air without Bodies, and that at their Interceſſion they cauſe thoſe of their Nation to die who wrong the Engliſh.

Their Idol they place in the inner room of their Houſe, of whom they relate incredible ſtories; they carry it with them to the Wars, and aſk Counſel thereof, as the Romans did of their Oracles. They ſing Songs as they march toward Battel inſtead of Drums and Trumpets, their Wars are exceeding bloudy, and have waſted the people very much. A certain King, called Piemacum, having invited many men and women of the Secotans to a Feaſt, whilſt they were merry and praying before their Idol, came upon them and ſlew them; When one of their Kings had conſpired againſt

the

the Engliſh, a Chief man about him ſaid, 'That we 'were the ſervants of God, and not ſubject to be de-'ſtroyed by them, and that when we were dead we 'could do them more hurt than when alive. One Owen Griffin an eye-witneſs thus tells of their Ceremonies. The eldeſt among them riſeth upright, the reſt ſitting ſtill, & looking about he cryes out Baw Waw, then the Women fall down and lie upon the ground, and repeating Baw Waw altogether, fall to ſtamping furiouſly with both feet round the fire, making the ground ſhake with dreadful ſhoutings and outcryes, thruſting firebrands into the earth, and then ceaſing a while, of a ſudden they begin as before, ſtamping till the younger ſort fetched many ſtones from the ſhoar of which every many took one, and firſt beat upon them with their fireſticks, and then beat the Earth with all their ſtrength above 2 hours; after which, they that had wives withdrew themſelves with them ſeverally into the Woods, this ſeemed to be their Evening Devotion. When they have obtained ſome great Victory, they make a great Fire, and encompaſſing the ſame men & women together, make a great noiſe with rattles in their hands; Once a year they hold a great Feaſtival, meeting together out of divers Villages, each having; a Character on his back, to ſhew whoſe ſubject he is The place where they meet is ſpacious, and round about are Poſts carved on the top like a Nuns head; in the midſt are 3 of the faireſt Virgins lovingly imbracing and claſping each other, about this living Image and Artificial Circle they dance in their Savage manner. Their chief Idol called Kiwaſa is of wood 4 foot high, the face reſembling the Inhabitants of Florida, painted fleſh colour, the breaſt white, with ſtrings of Beads about his neck; This Idol is the keeper of the dead bodies of their Kings, which are advanced on Scaffolds 9 or 10 foot high, this Kiwaſa or Guardian being placed near them, and underneath lives a Prieſt who mumbleth his Devotions Night and Day.

The Country is generally plain and even, the ſoyle

rich

rich and fertile, naturally producing all Commodities found in New-England. as to Fish, Fruits, Plants, Roots, &c. The chief Trade of the English there is Tobacco, 10 sail of Ships having in one year traded thither from England and the Neighbouring English Plantations. It is divided into ten Counties, in each a Court is held every 2 Months for little matters, with Appeal to the Provincial Court at St. Maries, which is the principal Town seated on St Georges River, and beautified with several well built Houses. This Province is granted by Patent to the L. *Baltimore* and his Heirs, with many civil and military Prerogatives & Jurisdictions, as conferring Honours, Coyning money, &c. paying yearly as an acknowledgment to the K. and his Successors 2 Indian Arrows at Windsor Castle upon Easter Tuesday. The L Baltimore hath his residence at Mettapany 8 miles from St. Maries, a pleasant Seat though the General Assemblies and Courts are kept at St. Maries; And for incouraging People to settle here, his Lordship and the Assembly, established Laws for security of the Inhabitants, with Toleration to all that profess Faith in Christ.

CHAP. IX.

A Prospect of Virginia.

THis Country with the other adjoining Coasts was discovered by Sebastian Cabot, with his English Marriners in 1497. and so justly claimed by England. It was afterward visited by Sir F. Drake, and called Virginia by Sir W. Rawleigh, in honour of the Virgin Q. Elizabeth. In 1603. some persons at Bristow by leave from Sir W. Rawleigh, who had the propriety thereof, made a Voyage thither, and discovered Whitson Bay in 41 deg. The people used Snake skins of 6 foot long for Girdles, and were ravished with the Musick of a Guittar Boy, dancing in a ring about him. They were more afraid of 2 English-Mastives than of 20 Men. In 1607. Sir J. Popham and others, settled a Plantation on at the mouth of the River Sagahadoc

Sagahadoc. The Capt. James Davis, chose a small place almost an Island to set down in, where having heard a Sermon, read their Patent and Laws, and built a Fort they sailed to discover further up the River and Country, and encountred with an Island, where was a great Fall of Water, over which they haled their Boat with a Rope and came to another Fall, shallow, swift and unpassable; they found the Country stored with white and red Grapes, Hops, Onions, Garlick, Oaks, Walnuts, and the Soyl good, the head of the River being in about 45. deg. N. They called their Fort St. George Capt. G. Popham being President. The people seemed much affected with our Mens devotions, and would say. K. James is a good King and his God a good God, but our God Tanto a naughty God; which is the name of the evil Spirit that haunts them every New-Moon, and makes them worship him for fear; he commanded the Indians not to come near the English, threatning some to kill them, and to inflict sickness upon others, if they disobeyed him, beginning with 2 of their Sagamors or Kings children, affirming he had power to do the like against the English: and would execute it on them the next New-Moon. The Natives told our men of Cannibals near Sagadohob with Teeth 3 Inches long, but they saw them not. In January they had in the space of 7 hours, Thunder, Lightning, Rain, Frost and Snow all in abundance; they found a Bath 2 Miles about, so hot they could not drink of it. One of the Savages for a Straw-hat and a Knife stript himself of his Clothing of Bevers skins worth in England 50 s. or 3 l. to present them to the President, leaving only a Flap to cover his Nudities.

About this time Capt. Gosnold set sail for Virginia & being arrived there; soon after by the Industry of Capt. Smith, James-Town was built, the Savages supplying their Necessities, which were sometimes very extream; the Winter approaching they had Cranes, Swans, Geese, Ducks, Pease and wild Beasts, as Bevers, Otters, Martins and Black Foxes; upon which they daily feas-

ted

ted; but in the diſcovery of Chickahamine River; G. Caſſon was ſurprized, and Smith with 2 others beſet with 200 Savages, his men ſlain and him ſelf taken Priſoner in a Quagmire, but after a Month he procured his Liberty, and was in great eſteem among them, being extreamly pleaſed with his diſcourſes of God, Nature and Art, and had Royal entertainment from Powhatan one of their Emperors, who ſat in State upon his Bed of Matts, his Pillow of Leather imbroidered with pearl and white beads, attired with a robe of ſkins like an Iriſh Mantle; at his head ſat a handſome young woman, and another at his feet; and on each ſide the Room 30 others, their heads and ſhoulders painted red, with a great Chain of white Beads about their Necks, and a Robe of ſkins; before theſe ſat his chief Men in their Orders: In this Palace or Arbour, one Newport, who accompanied Cap. Smith, gave the Emperor a Boy, in requital whereof, Powhatan beſtowed on him Nomanteck his Servant; yet this Powhatan treacherouſly contrived the Murther of 16 of our Men, which was happily prevented by C. Smith, who ſeized another of their Kings, and ſo procured Peace from them on his own terms.

This Powhatan had about 30 Kings under him, his Treaſure conſiſted of Skins, Copper, Pearls, Beads, and the like, kept on purpoſe againſt the time of his Burial in an Houſe 60 yards long, frequented only by Prieſts; at the 4 corners ſtood 4 Images as Centinels, a Bear, Dragon, Leopard, and a Giant; he hath as many women as he pleaſe, whom when he is weary of, he beſtows upon his Favourites; his Will and the Cuſtoms of the Country are his Laws; Malefactors are puniſhed, by broiling to death, incompaſſed with Fire, and divers other Tortures; Mr. White relates, that about ten Mile from James Town, one of their Kings made a Feaſt in the Woods, the people were [illegible] ſtrouſly painted, ſome like black Devils, with [illegible] and their Hair looſe of divers colours; they continued two days dancing in a circle of a quarter of a Mile

about

about 4 in a rank, in 2 companies, uſing ſeveral Antick Tricks, the King leading the dance; all in the midſt had black Horns on their heads, and green boughs in their hands, next whom were 4 or 5 principal Men differently painted, who with Clubs beat thoſe forward that tired in the Dance, till they were neither able to go nor ſtand; they made a helliſh noiſe, and every one throwing away his bough, ran clapping their hands up into a Tree, and tearing down a branch, fell into their Order again. Then 15 Boys between ten and 15 years old, painted white, were brought forth to the people, who ſpent the forenoon in dancing and ſinging about them with Rattles; Then the Children were fetched away, the Women weeping and paſſionately crying out, providing Moſs, Skins, Matts and dry Wood, making Wreaths for their Heads, and decking their Hair with Leaves, after which they were all caſt on an heap in a Valley as dead, where a great Feaſt was made for all the company for two hours, they then fell again into a circle and danced about the Youths, cauſing a Fire to be made upon an Altar, which our men thought was deſigned to ſacrifice them to the Devil, but it was a miſtake, and the Indians deluded our men by falſe Stories, one denying, and another affirming the ſame thing, being either ignorant or unwilling to diſcover the deviliſh Myſteries of their Religion; Capt. Smith ſays, that a King being demanded the meaning of this Sacrifice, anſwered, 'That the Children were not all 'dead, but that Okee or the Devil, did ſuck the blood 'from their left breaſt, till ſome of them died, but the 'reſt were kept in the Wilderneſs till 9 Moons were 'expired, during which they muſt not converſe with 'any, and of theſe were made Prieſts and Conjurers.

They think theſe Sacrifices ſo neceſſary, that if omitted, they believe their Okee Devil and other Gods, would hinder them of Deer, Turkies, Corn or Fiſh, and make a great ſlaughter among them. They imagine their Prieſts after death go beyond the Mountains toward the Sun-ſetting, and remain there continually

in

in the ſhape of their Okee, having their Heads painted with Oil; and finely trimmed with feathers, furniſhed with Beads, Hatchets, Copper, and Tobacco, never ceaſing to dance and ſing with their Predeceſſors, yet they ſuppoſe the common people ſhall dye like Beaſts, and never live after death; ſome of their Prieſts were ſo far convinced, that they declared they believed our God exceeds theirs, as much as our Guns did their Bows and Arrows, and ſent many preſents to the Preſident, intreating him to pray to his God for Rain, for their God would not ſend them any. By break of day before they eat or drink, the Men, Women and Children above 10 years old, run into the Water, and there waſh till the Sun riſe, then they offer Sacrifice to it, ſtrewing Tobacco on the Land and Water, repeating the ſame Ceremonies at Sun ſet. G. Caſſon was ſacrificed (as they thought) to the Devil, being ſtrip naked and bound to 2 Stakes with his back againſt a great fire, after which they ript up his belly and burnt his bowels, drying his fleſh to the bones, which they kept above ground in a by Room; many other Engliſh were cruelly and treacherouſly killed by them, tho' perhaps not ſacrificed, and none had eſcaped if their Ambuſhes had ſucceeded. Powhatan invited Cap. Ratcliff and 30 others to Trade for Corn, and bringing them within his Ambuſh murdered them all.

One Tomocomo an Indian and Counſellor to one of their Kings, came into Eng. in the reign of K. James I who landing in the Weſt was ſurprized at our plenty of Corn and Trees, imagining we ventured into their Country to ſupply thoſe defects; he began then to number the men he met with, but his Arithmetick ſoon failed him; he related that Okee their God did often appear in his Temple, to which purpoſe 4 of their Prieſts go into the Houſe and uſe ſtrange words and geſtures, 8 more are called in, to whom he diſcovers what his will is; upon which they depend in all their proceedings, as in taking Journeys or the like; ſometimes when they reſolve to go on hunting, he by ſome

known

kown token will direct where they shall find Game, who follow his directions, and oft succeed therein; he appears like a handsome Indian with long black hair; after he had staid with his 12 Confederates some time, he ascended into the Air from whence he came. The Natives think it a disgrace to fear death, so when they must dye, do it resolutely, as it happened to one who robbed an Englishman, and was by Powhatan, upon complaint fetcht 60 miles from the place where he lay concealed, and by this Tomocomo Executed in the presence of the English, his brains being knockt out without the least shew of fear.

The Virginians are not born so swarthy as they appear, their hair is generally black, few men have beards because they pluck out the hair that would grow, their Ointments and Smoaky houses do in a great measure cause their blackness, whereby they look like bacon; they have one wife, many concubines and are likewise Sodomites; The ancient women are used for Cooks, Barbers, and other services, the younger for dalliance; they are modest in their carriage, and seldom quarrel. In entertaining a stranger they spread a Matt for him to sit down, and then dance before him, they wear their Nails long to flea their Deer, and put Bows and Arrows into the hands of their Children before they are 6 years old. In each Ear they have generally 3 great holes wherein they hang chains, bracelets or Copper; some wear a Snake green and yellow near half a yard long, which crawling about their necks offers to kiss their Lips; others have a dead Rat tyed by the Tail. The Women raze their bodies, legs and thighs with an Iron in curious knots, and shapes of Fowls, Fishes, and Beasts, and rub a painting therein which will never come out; The Queen of Apametica was attired with a Coronet beset with many white bones, with Copper in her Ears, and a chain of the same six times about her neck; the Susquehanocks are Giant like People, very monstruous in proportion, behaviour and attire, their voice sounds as if out of a

Cave; their Garments are Bear-skins, hanged with Bears paws, a Wolfs head, and such odd Jewels; their Tobacco-pipes three quarters of a yard long, with the head of some Beast at the end, so weighty as to beat out the brains of a Horse. The calf of one of their legs was measured three quarters of a yard about, their other limbs being proportionable. They have divers ridiculous conceits of their Original, as that a Hare came into the Country, and made the first men, and after preserved them from a great Serpent, and two other Hares coming thither, the first killed a Deer for their Entertainment, which was then the only Deer in the World, and strewing the hairs of that Deers hide, every hair proved a Deer.

Virginia after the first discovery cost no small pains and expence before it was brought to perfection, with the loss of many English-mens lives. In the Reign of K. James 1. a Patent was granted to certain persons, called, *The Company of Adventurers of Virgina*, but upon several misdemeanours in 1623. it was made void, & it hath been since free for all English to trade to; It is scituate South of Mary-land, and hath the Atlantick Ocean on the East; The Air is good, and the Climate so agreeable to the English, that few dye of the Country Disease called Seasoning. The Soil is so fruitful, that an Acre yields 200 bushels of Corn, and produces readily the Grain, Fruits, Plants, Seeds and Roots brought from England, besides those natural to this Country and the rest of America. They have plenty of Beasts, Fish and Fowl, some of their Turkeys being affirmed to weigh six stone, or 48 pound; The Mock-bird is very delightful, imitating the notes of all other Birds. The produce of this Country are Flax, Hemp, Wood, Madder, Pot-ashes, Hops, Honey, Wax, Rape-seed, Annise-seed, Silk, if they would make it, since Mulberry Trees grow here plentifully; several sweet Gums and excellent Balsams, Allum, Iron, Copper; divers sorts of Woods, and Plants used by Dyers, with Pitch, Tar, Rozin, Turpentine, and sundry sorts of

rich

rich Furs, Elk-skins, and other Hides; but above all, Tobacco, which is their principal Commodity, and the Standard whereby all the rest are prized.

This Country is water'd with many great and sweet Rivers that run into the Gulf or Bay of Chesapeak, which gives entrance into this Country as well as Mary-land, being a very large and capacious Bay, and running up North 200 Miles; the Rivers of most Account are James River, navigable 150 Miles, York River large and navigable above 60 Miles, and Rapahanok navigable above 120 Miles; Adjoyning to these Rivers are the English setled for conveniency of Shiping, having several Towns; the chief is James-Town, commodiously seated on James-River, neat and well beautified with Brick Houses, where are kept the Courts of Judicature, and all publick Offices which concern the Country. Next to James is Elizabeth Town, well built on the mouth of a River so called; Likewise the Towns of Bermuda, Wicocomoco, and Dales-Gift; The Country is governed by Laws agreeable to those of England, for the observing whereof, those parts possessed by the English are divided into the Counties of Caroluck, Charles, Glocester, Hartford, Henrico, James, New Kent, Lancaster, Middlesex, Nausemund, Lower, Norfolk, Northampton, Northumberland, Raphanock, Surrey, Warwick, Westmoreland, the Isle of Wight and York. In each of which are held petty Courts every month, from which there may be Appeals to the Quarter Court at James Town. They have store of wild Beasts, as Lions, Bears, Leopards, Tygers, Wolves, and Dogs like Wolves, but bark not, Buffelo's, Elk, whose flesh is as good as Beef. Likewise Deer, Hares, Bever, Otters, Foxes, Martins, Poulcats, Weasels, Musk-Rats, Flying Squirrels, &c. And for tame Cattle, Cows, Sheep, Goats, Hogs, and Horses in great plenty.

CHAP. X. *A Prospect of* Carolina.

CArolina, so called from K. Charles 2. is that part of Florida adjoining to Virginia, between 29. and

and 36 deg. North; the Eaſt is waſhed with the Atlantick Ocean, bounded on the Weſt with Mare Pacificum or the South Sea, and within theſe bounds is contained the moſt fertile and pleaſant part of *Florida*, ſo much commended by Spaniſh Authors; of which I cannot give a more ample Account than is done by an Engliſhman, who was concerned in the ſettlement thereof.

This Province of Carolina was in 1663. Granted by Letters Patents from K. Ch. 2. in Propriety to the E. of Clarindon, D. of Albemarle, E. of Craven, L. Berkly, E. of Shaftsbury, Sir G. Carteret, Sir J. Colleton, and Sir W. Berkely; by which the Laws of England are to be of force in Carolina: but the Lords Proprietors have power with the conſent of the Inhabitants to make By-Laws for the better Government of the Province: So that no money can be raiſed, or Law made without the conſent of their Repreſentatives. They alſo have Power to appoint and impower Governours, and other Magiſtrates, to make Conſtitutions, &c. With many other great Priviledges. The ſaid Lords have there ſetled a Conſtitution of Governement, whereby is granted Liberty of Conſcience; and wherein care is taken for the equal adminiſtration of Juſtice, & the laſting ſecurity of the Inhabitants both in their Perſons and Eſtates. Two Colonies have been ſetled in this Province, the one at Albemarle, in the moſt Northerly Part, the other at Aſhly River, in the Latitude of 32 degrees odd Minutes.

Albemarle bordering upon Virginia, and only exceeding it in health, fertility and mildneſs of the winter, is in the Growths, Productions and other things much of the ſame nature; ſo I ſhall not deſcribe that part; but principally diſcourſe of the Colony at Aſhly River, which being many degrees more South than Virginia, differs from it in its Climate and Productions.

Aſhly River was firſt ſetled in April 1670. the Lords Proprietors having ſet out 3 Veſſels, with a conſiderable

ble number of able Men, 18 Months Victuals, with Cloths, Tools, Ammuuition, and all neceſſaries; and continued at this charge, to ſupply all the Colony for divers years, till the Inhabitants were able by their own induſtry to live of themſelves; in which condition they have been for divers years paſt, and are arrived to a great degree of plenty of all Proviſions, ſo that moſt ſorts are already cheaper there than in any other Engliſh Colonies and they are plentifully enough ſupplyed with all things from England or other Parts. Aſhly River about 7 miles from the Sea, divides it ſelf into 2 branches; the South retaining the name of Aſhly River, the North branch is called Cooper River. In May 1680. the Lords Proprietors ſent orders to the Government there for the Port-Town of theſe 2Rivers to be Built on the Point of Land that divides them, and to be called Charles Town; ſince which about 100 Houſes are there built, and more building daily by by Perſons that come there to inhabit, from the more Northern Engliſh Colonies, the Sugar Iſlands, and from England and Ireland; and many who went to Carolina Servants, being induſtrious, ſince they came out of their times have good Stocks of Cattle, and Servants of their own; have built Houſes, & exerciſe their Trades, & are now worth ſeveral hundreds of pounds, live very plentifully, their Eſtates ſtill encreaſing; Land near the Town is ſold for 20 s. *per* Acre, tho' pillaged of all its valuable Timber and not cleared of the reſt, and Land that is clear'd and fitted for Planting, and Fenced, is let for 10 s. *per Annum* the Acre, tho' 20 miles from the Town, and 6 men will in 6 weeks time, fall, clear, fence in, and fit for Planting 6 Acres of Land. At this Town in November 1680. there Rode at one time 16 Sail of Veſſels, ſome upwards of 200 Tuns that came from divers parts of the Kings Dominions to Trade there, which great concourſe of Shipping, will ſoon make it a conſiderable Town.

The Eaſtern Shore of America, whether by having the great Body of the Continent to the Weſtward, and

by consequence the North-west Wind (which blows contrary to the Sun) is the freezing Wind, as the North-East is in Europe, frozen Lakes which lie beyond Canada, and North and West from the Shore, impregnating the freezing Wind with more chill and congealing qualities, or the uncultivated Earth, covered with large shading Trees, breathing forth more nitrous Vapours, than that which is cultivated; for all these reasons together, it is certainly much more cold than any part of Enrope, in the same degree of Latitude; so that New-England, and those parts of America about the Latitude of 39 and 40 and more North, tho' of above 600 miles nearer the Sun than England, are many degrees colder in the Winter, so that it freezeth six Inches thick in a night, and great navigable Rivers are frozen over in the same time; the Country about Ashly-River, tho' within 9 degrees of the Tropick, hath seldom any Winter without Ice, tho' I cannot learn any hath been seen on Rivers or Ponds above a quarter of an Inch thick, which vanisheth when the Sun is an hour or two high, and when the Wind is not at North-East, the Weather is very mild; so that the December and January of Ashly-River are of the same Temper with March and April in England; this small Winter causeth a Fall of the Leaf, and adapts the Country to the production of all the Grains and Fruits of England, as well as those that require more Sun; so the Apple, Pear, Plum, Quince, Apricock, Peach, Medlar, Walnut, Mulberry and Chesnut, thrive very well in the same Garden with the Orange, Lemon, Olive, Pomgranate, Fig and Almond; nor is the Winter here cloudy, over-cast or foggy; It was observed that from the 20th of August to the 10th of March, there were but eight over-cast days; and tho' Rains fell pretty often in the Winter, it is commonly in quick showers which when past, the Sun shines out clear again.

The Summer is not so hot as in Virginia, or the other North American English Colonies, its nearness to the Tropicks causing it to partake of those Breezes, which rise

riſe about 8 or 9 a Clock, within the Tropicks, and blow freſh from the Eaſt till about 4 afternoon, and after the Sea breeze dies away, there riſes a North Wind, blowing all night freſh and cool. In ſhort I take Carolina to be of the ſame nature with thoſe delicious Countries about Alleppo; Antioch, and Smyrna; But hath the advantage of being under an equal Engliſh Government.

Such who are ſeated near great Marſhes, are ſubject to Agues, as in England; but thoſe remote are more healthy; ſo that out of a Family of 12 Perſons not one hath dyed ſince their arrival, which is 9 years, nor hath one been ſick; nor one of the Maſters of Families that went over in the firſt Veſſel, dead of ſickneſs in Carolina, except one, who was 75 years of Age before he came there, though the number of theſe Maſters be conſiderable: Divers that went out of England Phtiſical and Conſumptive, have recovered; and others ſubject in England to frequent fits of the Stone, have been abſolutely freed thereof in a ſhort time; nor is the Gout yet known. The Air gives a ſtrong Appetite and quick digeſtion, nor is it without ſuitable effects; Men finding themſelves apparently more lightſome, prone and able to all Youthful Excerciſes, than in England; the Women are very fruitful and the Children of freſh Sanguine Complexions. The Soil is generally fertile but hath ſome Sandy Tracts, yet even this Land produceth good Corn and is excellent paſture, Wheat, Rye, Barly, Oats and Peaſe, thrive exceedingly, and the ground yields in greater abundance than in England, Turnips Parſnips, Carrets, Potatos, and Edoes a wholſome nouriſhing Root; they have near 20 ſorts of pulſe not known in England, all very good food, ſo that the Engliſh Garden Bean is not regarded.

Near the Sea the Trees are not very large, and grow near together, farher up larger, and grow farther aſunder, in moſt parts free from Underwood, ſo that you may ſee near half a mile amongſt the bodies of large tall Timber Trees, whoſe Tops meeting make

a pleasing shade, yet hinder not Grass, Myrtle, and other sweet scenting shrubs from growing under them. Amongst these Groves or Timber Trees are Savana's (or grassy plains) of several magnitudes, clear of Trees like those pleasant Parks in England. They have abundance of tall Timber Trees unlopped; here you may hunt the Hare, Fox, and Deer all day long in the shade and freely spur your Horse through the Woods to follow the Chase.

This Country hath the Oak, Ash, Elm, Poplar, Beech and all useful Timber in England, and divers sorts of lasting Timber that England hath not, as Cedar white and Red, Cypress, Locust, Bay and Laurel Trees, equal to the biggest Oaks, large Myrtles, Hickery, black walnut, and Pines big enough to Mast the greatest Ships, and divers others. The Woods abound with Hares, Squirrels, Raccoons, Possums, Conies and Deer, which last are so plenty, that an Indian Hunter hath shot 9 fat Deer in a day; and all the considerable Planters have an Indian Hunter, which they hire for less than 40 s. a year, and one Hunter will very well find a family of 30 People, with as much Venison and Fowl, as they can well eat. In the Woods are plenty of wild Turkies Patridges smaller than those of England, but more delicate, Turtle Doves, Paraquetoes and Pidgeons On the grassy Plains the whistling Plover, Cranes, and divers Birds unknown in England.

Carolina doth so abound in Rivers, that within 50 miles of the Sea, you can hardly place your self 7 from a Navigable River, & divers navigable for good big Vessels above 300 miles The Rivers abound with variety of excellent Fish, and near the Sea with very good Oysters, in many of which are Pearl, the Author having seen a Pearl taken out of some, bigger than a Rouncival Pease, and perfectly round. On the Rivers and Brooks are all the Winter Months vast numbers of Swan, wild Geese, Duck, Widgeon, Teal, Curlew, Snipe, Shell Drake, and a black Duck that is excellent meat, and stayes there all the year. Neat Cattle increase

riſe about 8 or 9 a Clock, within the Tropicks, and blow freſh from the Eaſt till about 4 afternoon, and after the Sea breeze dies away, there riſes a North Wind, blowing all night freſh and cool. In ſhort I take Carolina to be of the ſame nature with thoſe delicious Countries about Alleppo; Antioch, and Smyrna; But hath the advantage of being under an equal Engliſh Government.

Such who are ſeated near great Marſhes, are ſubject to Agues, as in England; but thoſe remote are more healthy; ſo that out of a Family of 12 Perſons not one hath dyed ſince their arrival, which is 9 years, nor hath one been ſick; nor one of the Maſters of Families that went over in the firſt Veſſel, dead of ſickneſs in Carolina, except one, who was 75 years of Age before he came there, though the number of theſe Maſters be conſiderable: Divers that went out of England Phtiſical and Conſumptive, have recovered; and others ſubject in England to frequent fits of the Stone, have been abſolutely freed thereof in a ſhort time; nor is the Gout yet known. The Air gives a ſtrong Appetite and quick digeſtion, nor is it without ſuitable effects; Men finding themſelves apparently more lightſome, prone and able to all Youthful Excerciſes, than in England; the Women are very fruitful and the Children of freſh Sanguine Complexions. The Soil is generally fertile but hath ſome Sandy Tracts, yet even this Land produceth good Corn and is excellent paſture, Wheat, Rye, Barly, Oats and Peaſe, thrive exceedingly, and the ground yields in greater abundance than in England, Turnips Parſnips, Carrets, Potatos, and Edoes a wholſome nouriſhing Root; they have near 20 ſorts of pulſe not known in England, all very good food, ſo that the Engliſh Garden Bean is not regarded.

Near the Sea the Trees are not very large, and grow near together, farher up larger, and grow farther aſunder, in moſt parts free from Underwood, ſo that you may ſee near half a mile amongſt the bodies of large tall Timber Trees, whoſe Tops meeting make

a pleasing shade, yet hinder not Grass, Myrtle, and other sweet scenting shrubs from growing under them. Amongst these Groves or Timber Trees are Savana's (or grassy plains) of several magnitudes, clear of Trees like those pleasant Parks in England. They have abundance of tall Timber Trees unlopped; here you may hunt the Hare, Fox, and Deer all day long in the shade and freely spur your Horse through the Woods to follow the Chase.

This Country hath the Oak, Ash, Elm, Poplar, Beech and all useful Timber in England, and divers sorts of lasting Timber that England hath not, as Cedar white and Red, Cypress, Locust, Bay and Laurel Trees, equal to the biggest Oaks, large Myrtles, Hickery, black walnut, and Pines big enough to Mast the greatest Ships, and divers others. The Woods abound with Hares, Squirrels, Raccoons, Possums, Conies and Deer, which last are so plenty, that an Indian Hunter hath shot 9 fat Deer in a day; and all the considerable Planters have an Indian Hunter, which they hire for less than 40 s. a year, and one Hunter will very well find a family of 30 People, with as much Venison and Fowl, as they can well eat. In the Woods are plenty of wild Turkies Patridges smaller than those of England, but more delicate, Turtle Doves, Paraquetoes and Pidgeons On the grassy Plains the whistling Plover, Cranes, and divers Birds unknown in England.

Carolina doth so abound in Rivers, that within 50 miles of the Sea, you can hardly place your self 7 from a Navigable River, & divers navigable for good big Vessels above 300 miles The Rivers abound with variety of excellent Fish, and near the Sea with very good Oysters, in many of which are Pearl, the Author having seen a Pearl taken out of some, bigger than a Rouncival Pease, and perfectly round. On the Rivers and Brooks are all the Winter Months vast numbers of Swan, wild Geese, Duck, Widgeon, Teal, Curlew, Snipe, Shell Drake, and a black Duck that is excellent meat, and stayes there all the year. Neat Cattle increase

creaſe here exceedingly, there being particular Planters thar have already 7 or 800 head, and will in a few years have as many thouſands, unleſs they ſell ſome part; the cattle are not ſubject to any Diſeaſe as yet perceived; and are fat all the year without Foder; the little winter is a great advantage the Planters here have of the Northern Plantations, who are forced to ſpend a great part of their Summers labour in provideing 3 or 4 Months Foder for their Cattle in the Winter, or elſe would have few alive in the Spring; which will keep them from from ever having very great herds or be able to do much in Planting any Commodity for Foreign Markets: So that Carolina will be able by Sea, to ſupply thoſe Northern Colonies with ſalted Beef for their Shipping, cheaper than they themſelves with what is bred among them; for all the Woods in Carolina affording good Paſturage, and ſmall Rent being paid to the Lords Proprietors for Land, an Ox is raiſed at as little expence, as an Hen is in England. And it hath been found that Beef will take Salt at Aſhly-River any Month in the year.

Ewes have 2 or 3 Lambs at a time; there Wool is a good Staple, and they thrive very well, but require a Shepherd to preſerve them from the Wolves. Hogs increaſe in Carolina abundantly, and without charge or trouble to the Planter, only to make them Sheds from the Sun and Rain, and Morning and Evening to give them a little Indian Corn, or the parings of Potatoes, Turnips or other Roots; and at the ſame time blowing a Horn, to which being uſed, they will upon hearing it repair home, the reſt of their Food they get in the Woods, of Maſts and Nuts of ſeveral ſorts; and when thoſe fail, have Graſs and Roots enough, the ground being never frozen ſo hard as to keep them from Rooting; theſe conveniencies breed them large, and in the Maſt time are very fat, all which makes the rearing them ſo eaſy, that many Planters that are ſingle, and have never a Servant, have 300 Hogs, of which they make great Profit; Barbadoes, Jamaica,

and

and New-England, affording a good price for their Pork; whereby they build better Houses, and purchase Servants and Negro Slaves.

There have been imported into Carolina about 150 Mares, and some Horses from New-York and Road-Island, which breed well, and the Colts are finer Limbed and Headed than their Dams or Sires, which gives great hopes of an excellent breed of Horses, if they get good Stallions. Negroes by the mildness of the Winter, thrive and stand better than in any of the Northern Colonies, and require less clothes, which is a great charge saved.

With the Indians the English have a perfect friendship, they being useful to one another. And care is taken by the Lords Proprietors, that no Injustice be done to them, having established a particular Court of Judicature (composed of the sobereſt Inhabitants) to determine all differences between the English and Indians. This they do upon a Christian and Moral consideration, and not out of any apprehension of danger from them; for the Indians have been always so engaged in War one against another, that they have not suffered any increase of People, several Nations being extirpated since the English setled there. This keeps them thin of People, and divided, the English being already too strong for all the Indians within 500 miles of them, if they were united; so that they will never dare to break with the English, or do an injury to any, for fear of having it revenged upon their whole Nation.

The Lords Proprietors grant to all that come there to inhabit as follows, *viz.* To each Master or Mistress of a Family 50 Acres, and for every Son or Man-servant they carry, 50 Acres more, & the like for each Daughter or Woman-servant marriageable, & for each Child, Man or Woman-servant under 16 years, 40 Acres, and 50 Acres of Land to each Servant when out of their time, to be enjoyed by them and their Heirs for ever, they paying a penny an Acre Quit-rent to the Lords Proprietors, the Rent to commence in two years after

their taking up their Land; but since divers Inhabitants of Carolina, and others that have Intentions to go thither, desire not to be cumbered with paying of a Rent and to have convenient tracts of Land without being forced to bring thither a great number of Servants at one time; The Lords Proprietors have agreed to sell after the Rate of 50 *l.* for 1000 Acres, reserving a Pepper Corn *per Annum* Rent. The way of any ones taking up his Land, due to him either by carrying himself or servants into the Country, or by purchasing it of the Lords Proprietors is thus: He first seeks out a place not already possessed by any other, then applyes himself to the Governour and Proprietors Deputies, & shews what rights he hath to the Land, either by Purchase or otherwise; who thereupon issue out their warrant to the Surveyor General to measure out a Plantation of the number of Acres due to him; who making Certificate of the Bounds, a Deed is prepared, Signed by the Governour and the Lords Proprietors Deputies, and the Proprietors Seal affixed to it, and Registred, which is a good conveyance in Law to the Party and his Heirs for ever.

I have here described a pleasant and fertile Country abounding in health, pleasure, and all things necessary for the sustenance of mankind; But a rational man will inquire, When I have Land, what shall I do with it? What Commodities shall I produce to yield me mony in other Countries, that I may be enabled to buy Negroe Slaves, and purchase other things for my pleasure and convenience that Carolina hath not. I answer That besides the great profit that will be made by the vast Herds of Cattle and Swine, the Country appears to be proper for the commodities following, viz. Wine. there growing naturally in the Country 5 sorts of Grapes, 3 of which the French Vignaroons there, judge will make very good Wine, and some of the Lords Proprietors have taken care to send plants of the Rhenish, Canary Claret, Muscat, Madera and Spanish Grapes, of all which divers Vineyards are planted

some

all Mankind were derived from 4 Women, ſo they divide their places of Burial into 4 Quarters, aſſigning one to every Tribe, holding it wicked and ominous to mingle their bodies even when dead; they wrap up the Corps in the ſkins of Beaſts, and bury proviſion and houſhold-ſtuff for its uſe in the other World; when their great Men die, they kill ſome Priſoners of War to attend them. They believe the Tranſmigrarion of Souls, for the Angry they ſay are poſſeſt with the Spirit of a Serpent; the Bloody, of a Wolf; the Fearful, of a Deer; and the Faithful, of a Dog. The reſidue of their leſſer Gods they place beyond the Mountains and the Indian Ocean, and tho' they want thoſe helps of Education which we have, yet in ſolemn debates they deliver themſelves with excellent Judgment and Eloquence.

In his Travels with ſome Indians, they met with a Rattleſnake, in length two yards and an half, and as big as a Mans arm, which by the greatneſs of her belly they judged to be full with young, but having killed and opened her, found a ſmall Squirrel whole. The Indians ſay, theſe Serpents lying under a Tree, fix their Eyes ſtedfaſtly upon the Squirrel, which ſo affrights the little Beaſt, that he tumbles into the Jaws of his Enemy; Travelling through the Woods a Deer ſeized by a wild Cat, croſſed their way, being almoſt ſpent with the burden and cruelty of her Rider, who having faſtned on her ſhoulder, left not ſucking her blood till ſhe fell down under him; which an Indian perceiving, ſhot a lucky Arrow, which piercing the wild Cat under the belly, made him leave his prey already ſlain, and turn toward them with a dreadful fierce look, but his ſtrength and ſpirits failing, they eſcaped his revenge, which they had certainly felt, had not his wound been mortal. This creature is ſomewhat bigger than our Engliſh Fox, of a reddiſh grey colour, and in figure every way like an ordinary Cat, fierce, ravenous and cunning; for knowing the Deer too ſwift for them, they they watch upon branches of Trees, and as they walk

or feed under, jump down upon them. The Fur is counted excellent, and the Fleſh eaten by the Indians, tho' as rank as a Dog. They ſaw great Herds of Red and Fallow Deer daily feeding, and on the ſides of the Hills Bears craſhing Maſt like Swine; Small Leopards they ſaw, but never any Lions, tho' their ſkins are much worn by the Indians; The Wolves were ſo ravenous, that they often feared their Horſes would have been devoured in the night, they howled ſo cloſe about them, if the Fires had not ſcared them away. The Woods are full of Bever, Otter and grey Foxes; They then arrived at the Apalatean Mountains, ſo high and ſteep, that they were from break of day till the evening, ere they could gain the top, from whence next morning they had a beautiful Proſpect of the Atlantick Ocean, waſhing the Virginian Shores, but to the North and Weſt other higher Mountains hindred their ſight: Here they wandred in Snow 3 or 4 days hoping to find ſome paſſage through the Mountains, but the coldnes of the Earth and Air ſeizing their hands and feet, cauſed their return, and put a ſtop to their further Travels.

In a ſecond Expedition he came to another ſort of Indians, Enemies to the Chriſtians, yet ventured among them, becauſe they hurt none whom they do not fear, and after he had given them ſome Trifles of Glaſs and Metal, were very kind, and conſulted with their Gods, whether to admit him into their Nation and Councils, and oblige him to ſtay among them by a Marriage with their Kings or great Mens Daughters, but he with much ado got leave to depart upon promiſe to return in ſix Months. At length he came to a Town more populous than any he had ſeen; The King whereof, tho' his Dominions are large and populous, is in continual fear of his Neighbour Indians, who are ſo addicted to Arms, that even their Women ſhoot Arrows over their Huſbands ſhoulders. The Men it ſeems fight with ſilver Hatchets, for an Indian told him, they were of the ſame Metal with the Hilt of his

ſome Wine was made this year, that proved very good both in colour and taſte, and a great quantity may be expected next year. The Country hath gentle riſing hills of fertile ſand proper for Vines; and farther from the Sea rock and gravel on which good Grapes grow naturally, ripen well, and together, very luſcious in taſte, and th. French Proteſtants there, ſkilled in Wines do no way doubt of producing great quantities and very good. There are ſeveral Olive Trees growing carried thither from Portugal and Bermudas, and flouriſh exceedingly, and the Inhabitants take great care to propagate more, ſo it is like to be an excellent Oyl country. There is in Carolina great plenty of Mulberry Trees, found to feed the Silk-worm as well as the white Mulberry, but there is of that ſort alſo propagated with eaſe; a ſtick new cut and thruſt into the ground, ſeldom failing to grow, and ſo if the Seed be ſown. Tobacco grows very well, and is nearer to the nature of the Spaniſh Tobacco, than that of Virginia. Indigo thrives well here, and very good hath been made. Cotton of the Cyprus and Smirna ſort will grow well, and plenty of the ſeed is ſent thither. Flax and Hemp thrive exceedingly. Good plenty of Pitch and Tar, there being particular Perſons that have made above 1000 Barrels. Great plenty of Oak for Pipeſtaves which are a good Commodity in the Maderas, Canaries, Barbadoes, and the Leeward Iſlands. Sumack grows in great abundance naturally, ſo undoubtedly would Woad, Madder and Sea- Flower, if planted, Drugs, Jallop, Saſſaparilla, Turmerick, Saſſafras, Snake-root and others.

In ſhort. This Country being of the ſame Climate and Temperature of Aleppo, Smyrna, Antioch, Judea, and the Province of Nanking, the richeſt in China, will produce any thing which thoſe Countries do, were the Seeds brought into it. The Tools men ought to take with them are, an Axe, a Bill, a Broad and a grabbing Hoe, for every man, and a croſs cut Saw for every four men; a whip Saw, a ſet of Wedges, Fraus and

Beetle-Rings to every family, Reaping Hooks, Sythes, Nails of all sorts, Hooks, Hinges, Bolts and Locks for their Houses. The Merchandizes which sell best in Carolina, are Linnen, Woollen, and all other Stuffs for Clothes, with Thread, Sowing-Silk, Buttons, Ribbons, Hats, Stockings, Shoes, &c. which they sell at good rates, and for which a man may purchase the Provision he hath need of. The Passage of a man and woman to Carolina is five pound. Ships go thither all times of the year.

Mr. J. L. an Englishman, having about 18 years since travelled into the West parts of Carolina, has given an ingenious relation of his Discoveries: He says, the Indians now there, are none of those which the English removed from Virginia, but a people driven by an Enemy from the North west, and invited to sit down here by an Oracle above 400 years ago, as they pretend; For the antient Inhabitants of Virginia and Carolina were far more barbarous, feeding on raw flesh and fish, till these taught them to plant Corn, and the use of it. They have no Letters, yet supply that defect by Counters, Emblems, Hieroglyphicks, or by Tradition delivered in long Tables from Father to Son, which when Children, they are taught to say by rote; where a Battle has been fought they raise a small Pyramid of stones consisting of the number of the slain and Prisoners taken; By the Picture of a Stag they express Swiftness; By a Serpent, Wrath; By a Lion, Courage; By a Dog, Faithfulness; by a Swan they signifie the English, alluding to their white Complexion, and flight over the Sea; They worship one God the Creator of all things, whom they call Okee, and to whom the High Priest offers Sacrifice, yet they believe he has no care of worldly affairs, but commits the Government of Mankind to good and evil Spirits, to whom the Inferiour Priests pay their Devotion and Sacrifice; at which in a lamentable Tune they recite the great things done by their Ancestors. They religiously observe Marriage, and distinguish themselves into 4 Tribes, believing that all

Sword. They are a cruel Nation, and ſteal their Neighbours Children to ſacrifice them to their Idols: The Women delight much in Ornaments of Feathers, of which they have variety, but Peacocks are moſt in eſteem, becauſe not common; They are reaſonably handſom, and more civil then their Neighbours, but miſerably infatuated with the deluſions of the Devil; It cauſed horrour in him to ſee one with his Neck all on one ſide, foam at the mouth, ſtand bare-foot upon burning Coals for near an hour, and then, recovering his ſenſes, leapt out of the Fire without hurt or ſign of any; South-weſt from hence he arrived at a Nation who differ in Government from all the Indians of theſe Parts, being Slaves rather than Subjects to their Kings; He was a grave Man, and courteous to Strangers, yet our Author could not without horror obſerve his barbarous Superſtition, in hiring 3 Youths to kill as many young Women of their Enemies, as they could meet withal to ſerve his Son, then newly dead in the other World, as he vainly imagined. Theſe youths during his ſtay returned with Skins torn off the heads and faces of three young Girls, which they preſented to their King, and were by him gratefully received. Our Author in his ſleep was ſtung by a Mountain Spider, and had not an Indian ſuckt out the Poiſon, he had died; for receiving the hurt at the tip of one of his fingers, the venom ſhot up into his ſhoulder, and ſo inflamed his ſide, that it is not poſſible to expreſs the Torment; The means uſed by the Indian was, firſt a ſmall Doſe of Snake-root Powder, which he gave him in a little Water, and then making a kind of Plaiſter of the ſame, applied it near to the place affected; he ſwallowed ſome himſelf by way of Antidote, and then ſuckt the wounded finger ſo violently, that the Patient felt the venom retire from his ſide into his ſhoulder, and thence down his arm. The Indian having thus ſuckt half a ſcore times, and ſpit as often, he was eaſed of all his pain, and perfectly recovered. He thought he had been bit with a Rattle-ſnake, for he did

not see who hurt him, but the Indian found by the wound and the effects of it, that it was given by a Spider, one of which he saw the next day much like our great blue Spider, only longer; It is probable this Poison is much like that of the Tarantula; being thus beyond hope and expectation restored to himself, he with his Fellow-travellers return back to Carolina without making any further discovery.

CHAP. XI. *A Prospect of* Bermudas, *or the Summer of Islands.*

HAving travelled thus long upon the main Land of America, let us now venture again to Sea, and look into the Islands belonging to the English in the West-Indies. The first which offers it self is Bermudas or the Summer Islands, which are a multitude of broken Isles, some write no less than 400, scituate directly East from Virginia, distant 500 English Miles, and 3300 from the City of London, so named from J. Bermudaz a Spaniard who discovered them. Oviedo writes, he was near it, and had thought to have sent some Hogs on shore for increase, but by Tempest was driven thence, it being extreamly subject to furious Rains Lightning and Thunder, for which, and the many Shipwracks that hapned upon the Coast, it is called the Island of Devils. Job Hartop relates that in the height of Bermudas, they had sight of a Sea-Monster, which shewed it self thrice from the middle upward, in shape like a Man of an Indian Complexion; It was after named the Summer Islands from the Shipwrack of Sir G. Summers, who was so much delighted with the misadventure, that he endeavoured to settle a Plantation there, with Sir T. Gates. They found there plenty and variety of Fish, abundance of Hogs probably escaped out of some Shipwrack; Mulberries, Silkworms, Palmetto's, Cedars, Pearls and Ambergreice, but the most surprizing thing was the plenty of Fowl, taking 1000 of one kind in 2 or 3 hours as big as a Pigeon, laying speckled Eggs as large as Hens on the

Sand

Sand, which they do daily without affright, tho' Men sit down by them; Other Birds were so tame that by whistling they would come and gaze, while with your stick you might kill them; when they had taken 1000, soon after they might have as many more; They had other Eggs of Tortoises; a bushel being found in the belly of one of them, which were very sweet and good, they took 40 of these Turtles or Tortoises in a day, one of which would serve 50 Men at a meal.

This shipwrackt company built here a Ship and a Pinnace, two of their company being married, and two born among them, whereby they took the most natural possession thereof for our Nation. These Islands seem rent asunder with Tempests which threaten in appearance to swallow them all in time, the storms in the Full and Change keep their course Winter and Summer; rather thundring than blowing from every Quarter sometimes for 48 hours together. The North and North-west winds cause Winter in December, January and February. Yet not so severe, but young Birds are then seen. That Island of more fame and greatness than all the rest, to which the name of Bermudas is ascribed, is scituate in 32 degrees North; the Air is sound and healthy, agreeable to the English bodies, the Soil fertile, well watered, plentiful in Maize, of which they have 2 Harvests yearly, that which is sowed in March being cut in July, and what is sowed in August is mowed in December. No venemous creature is to be found in the Country, nor will live if brought thither. It is so fenced about with Rock and Islets, that without knowledge of the Passages a Boat of ten Tun cannot be brought into the Haven, yet with such knowledge there is entrance for the greatest Ships. The English have since added to these natural strengths such Artificial helps, by Block-houses, Forts and Bulwarks in convenient places, as may give it the Title of Impregnable.

It was first discovered rather accidentally than upon design by John Bermudaz a Spaniard about 1522, and

Nature

a Propositition made in the Council of Spain for setling a Plantation therein, as convenient for the Spanish Fleet in their return from the Bay of Mexico, by the Streights of Bahama; yet was it neglected, and without any Inhabitant till the like accidental coming of Sir G. Summers, sent to Virginia with some Companies of the English by the Lord Delaware in 1609. who being shipwrackt on this Coast, had the opportunity to survey the Island, which he so well liked, that he endeavoured to settle a Plantation in it at his return in 1612. The first Colony was sent over under Rich. Moore, who in 3 years erected 8 or 9 Forts in convenient places planted with Ordnance. In 1616. a new Supply was sent over under T. Tucker, who sowed Corn, and set Trees brought thither from other parts of America, and planted that gainful weed Tobacco. In 1619. it was made a publick matter, many persons of honour being interested; C. Butler was sent thither with 500 Men. The Isle was divided into Tribes or Counties, a Burrough belonging to each Tribe, and the whole reduced to a setled Government in Church and State according to the Laws of England. After this, all succeeded so well, that in 1623. there were said to be 3000 English and ten Forts planted, with 50 pieces of Ordnance; their numbers since increasing daily both by Children born within the Island, and Supplies from England.

All the Isles together represent an Half Moon, and inclose very good Ports, as the Great Sound, Harrington Inlet, Southampton and Paget's Bay, with Dover and Warwick Forts, having their names from the Noble Undertakers: The greatest Isle is called Saint George, 5 or 6 Leagues long, and a quarter or half a League broad. The Air is constantly clear (except when it Thunders and Lightens) extream temperate and healthful, few dying of any disease but Age; so that many have remov'd from England hither, only to enjoy a long and healthful Life, and after having continued there, are fearful of removing out of so pure an

Air; the very Spiders here are not venemous, but of divers curious colours, and make their Webs ſo ſtrong, that oft-times ſmall Birds are intangled and caught therein; Their Cedar Trees are different from all others, and the Wood very ſweet: The excellencies of this curious Place are ſufficiently expreſt by E. Waller Eſq; our Engliſh Virgil, in the following Poem, wherewith I ſhall conclude this Proſpect of Bermudas.

BErmudas wall'd with Rocks, who does not know
That happy Iſland where huge Lemons grow,
And Orange Trees which golden Fruit do bear,
Th'Heſperian Gardens boaſt of none ſo fair,
Where ſhining Pearl, Coral, and many a pound
On the rich Shore of Amber-greece is found.
The loſty Cedar which to Heaven aſpires,
The Prince of Trees, is fewel for their Fires;
The Smoak by which their loaded Spits do turn,
For Incenſe might on Sacred Altars burn.
Their private Roofs on od'rous Timber born,
Such as might Palaces for Kings adorn;
The ſweet Palmettas a new Bacchus yield,
With Leaves as ample as the broadeſt Shield,
Under the ſhadow of whoſe friendly Boughs,
They ſit carouſing where their Liquor grows;
Figs there unplanted through the Fields do grow,
Such as fierce Cato did the Romans ſhow,
With the rare Fruit inviting them to ſpoil
Carthage the Miſtreſs of ſo rich a Soil;
The naked Rocks are not unfruitful there,
But at ſome conſtant Seaſons every year,
Their barren tops with luſcious Food abound,
And with the Eggs of various Fowls are crown'd.
Tobacco is the worſt of things which they
To Engliſh Landlords as their Tribute pay.
Such is the Mould that the bleſt Tenant feeds
On precious Fruits, and pays his Rent in Weeds.
With candid Plantines, and the juicy Pine,
On choiceſt Melons and ſweet Grapes they dine,
And with Potato's fat their wanton Swine,

Nature

Nature these Cates with such a lavish hand
Pours out among them, that our courser Land
Tasts of that bounty, and does Cloth return,
Which not for warmth, but Ornament is worn,
For the kind Spring which but salutes us here
Inhabits there, and courts them all the Year.
Ripe fruits and blossoms on the same Trees live,
At once they promise what at once they give,
So sweet the Air, so moderate the Clime,
None sickly lives, or dies before his times
Heaven sure has kept this spot of Earth uncurst,
To shew how all things were created first,
The tardy Plants in our cold Orchard plac'd,
Reserve their fruits for the next Ages tast,
There a small Grain in some few Months will be
A firm, a lofty, and a spacious Tree:
The *Palma Christi*, and the fair *Papah*
Now but a Seed (preventing Natures Law)
In half the Circle of the hasty Year
Project a Shade, and lovely Fruits do wear.
The Rocks so high about this Island rise,
That well they may the numerous Turk despise.

CH. XII. *A Prospect of the Isle of* Barbuda.

THE next that present themselves are the Caribbee Islands so called, because inhabited by Cannibals or Man-eating People at the first discovery, as the word Caribes imports. They lie extended like a Bow from the Coast of Paria to the Isle of Porto Rico, many in number, 27 known by proper names, in 9 whereof the English are concern'd, namely, Barbuda, Anguilla, Montserrat, Dominica, St. Vincent, Antego, Mevis or Nevis, St. Christophers and Barbadoes.

To begin with Barbada or Berbuda. It is situate in 17 degrees North, not above 15 miles long, North-east from Montserrat; The English are reckoned about 500, who find whereupon conveniently to subsist; The Soil is fertile and well stored with Cattle and Sheep, and may produce other Commodities if well managed,

but

but ſubject to one great annoyance, that the Caribeans of Dominico, and other places oft commit great ſpoils in it; the Enmity and Averſion which theſe Barbarians have conceived againſt the Engliſh Nation being ſuch, that there hardly paſſes a year, but they make irruptions into one of theſe Iſlands, and if not timely diſcovered and valiantly oppoſed, kill all the Men they meet, ranſack the Houſes and burn them, and if they get any Women and Children, carry them Priſoners to their own Territories, with the booty.

The Caribeans who inhabit ſeveral of theſe Iſlands, are thought to have been formerly forced by their Enemies from the main Land of America, and ſheltred here; having various Opinions, Cuſtoms and Ceremonies; Theſe who converſe with the Chriſtians have left off many of their antient barbarous uſages, and complied to our evil as well as good manners, and two antient Caribeans conſidering the degeneracy of their Country-men, took occaſion to entertain ſome Europeans with a diſcourſe to this purpoſe, 'Our People in 'a manner are become like yours, ſince they came to 'be acquainted with you, and we find ſome difficulty 'to know our ſelves, ſo different are we grown from 'what we were heretofore; It is to this alteration that 'our People attribute the more frequent happning of 'Hurricanes, than were obſerved to be in the days of 'old, and conclude thence that Maboya (that is the 'Devil) hath reduced us under the power of the 'French, Engliſh, Spaniards and others, who have dri-'ven us out of the beſt part of our Country.

The Caribeans are a handſom ſhap'd People, of a ſmiling countenance, their complexions Olive colour, that ſpreads to the whites of their Eyes, which are black, as likewiſe their Hair like the Chineſſes or Tartars; Their Foreheads and Noſes are flat, their Mothers cruſhing them down at their birth, and all the time of their Sucking, imagining it a kind of beauty and perfection; Their feet large and thick, becauſe they go bare-foot, but are withal ſo hard, that they

deſie

deſie Woods and Rocks; neither ſhall you meet any blind, one eyed, lame, crook-backt, bald, or having any other natural infirmity; Thoſe Scars of Deformities in the Wars, they glory in as demonſtrations of their Valour; Their Hair is ſtraight and long, and the Women attribute the higheſt excellency to the blackneſs thereof, which they are careful in combing, anointing it with Oil, and uſing Receipts to make it grow; both Men and Women tie up their Hair behind, ſo that it ſtands like a horn on the crown, parting it to fall down on both ſides their heads; The Men ſeem to have no Beards, but as ſoon as they grow pluck them up by the roots, thinking it a great deformity in our Country-men to wear any. They go ſtark naked both Men and Women, as many other Nations do, and if they ſhould endeavour to hide their Privy parts, all the reſt would laugh at it: Yea though the Chriſtians converſe much among them, yet have all their perſwaſions to cover themſelves been to no purpoſe; and tho' when they come to viſit the Europeans, they have complied to cover themſelves, by putting on a Shirt, Drawers, Hat, or ſuch cloths as have been given them, yet when returned to their own habitations they ſtrip and put up all in their Cloſets till the next occaſion; To requite which compliance, ſome French that go among them, make no difficulty to ſtrip themſelves after their example; and this defiance of cloths is well known to reign in all places under the Torrid Zone, and being reproached for it, they reply, That we came naked into the World, & it were a mad thing to hide the Bodies given us by Nature.

Yet theſe Caribeans change the natural colour of their Bodies, by painting with a compoſition which makes them red all over; for after they have waſhed, which they do every morning at ſome River or Spring near hand, they return, and dry themſelves by a little Fire, after which one takes a red compoſition, which being mixt with Oil, they rub the whole Body and Face, and to appear more gallant, many times

make black circles about their Eyes with the Juice of Junipa Apples. This painting they reckon uſeful both for Ornament, and to increaſe their Strength and Activity, ſecuring them againſt the coldneſs of the nights and Rain, ſtinging of Muſquito's, heat of the Sun, and ſerves inſtead of Shirts, Cloaks and Coats; Sometimes to add to their gallantry, they wear a Crown of Feathers of different colours, and hang the bones of certain Fiſhes, and of late, Buckles of Gold, Silver and Tin in their Ears, but are moſt taken with thoſe of Chryſtal, Amber or Coral: Some make holes through their Lips, yea in the ſpace between their Noſtrils, wherein they hang a Ring, Fiſh bone or ſome ſuch toy; They wear Necklaces and Bracelets of Amber, or ſuch glittering ſtuff.

There are excellent Fruits in theſe Iſlands, as Oranges, Pomegranates, Citrons, Raiſins, Indian Figs, and Coco's, that famous Fruit whereof Hiſtorians tell ſuch Miracles; It grows on the very trunk or top of the Tree in form of a Nut, but much bigger, one of them ſometimes weiging above ten pound; from the firſt bearing, this Tree is never found without Fruit, for it bears new every Month; When the Coco Nut is opened, the Meat is white as Snow, extreamly nouriſhing, and taſts like an Almond, enough to fill an ordinary Diſh, in the midſt of it there is a Glaſs full of Liquor, clear and pleaſant as perfumed Wine. There are alſo excellent Trees and Wood, as Braſil, Ebony, Iron and yellow Wood: Likewiſe Caſſia, Cinamon and Cotton Trees, with Pepper, Tobacco, Indigo, Ginger, Potato's, Pine-Apples and Sugar-Canes, and a Living or Senſible Plant eſteemed one of the Rarities of the World, which being toucht with the hand, draws back its leaves, and wriggles them under its little branches, as if they were withered; and when the hand is removed, ſpreads them abroad again; ſome call it the chaſte Herb, not enduring to be touched without expreſſing its reſentments of the injury. Travellers relate that there are whole Woods near Panama, of Senſitive Trees, which

being touched, the branches and leaves start up, making a great noise, & close together in the figure of a Globe.

There are few venemous creatures in the Caribees, tho' Snakes and Serpents of several colours & figures, some 9 or 10 foot long, and as big as a Mans Arm or Thigh; nay one was killed which had in her belly a whole Hen, feathers and all, and above a dozen Eggs, being seized as she was sitting; Another Snake had devoured a Car, whence a guess may be given of their bigness: Yet they are not poisonous, but kind to the Inhabitants in freeing their Houses from Rats, which they devour; Other Serpents are very delightful to the Eye, being green all over, about an Ell and half long, not above an Inch about, feeding on Frogs in Brooks, and Birds upon Trees. The dangerous Snakes are of two kinds, some grey on the back, and feel like Velver, others yellow or red, dreadful to look on, their heads are flat and broad, and their jaws extream wide, armed with 8 or 10 teeth, extraordinary sharp, and hollow within, whence they disperse their Poison, which lies in little Purses just at the roots of their teeth, they never chew any thing, but swallow it down whole, after they have crushed and made it flat; some say, if they chewed their food they would poison themselves, to prevent which they cover their teeth with their Gums when they eat; these Creatures are so venemous, that when they sting, if present help be not had, the wound in two hours is incurable, yet never hurt any who do not either touch them, or something whereon they repose.

CH. XIII. *A Prospect of the Isle of* Anguilla.

ANguilla, called Snake Island from its shape; is a Tract of Land about 30 mile long, and nine broad, winding almost about, near St. Martins Island, whence it is plainly perceived; There is not any Mountain in it, the ground lying low and even; Where it is broadest there is a Pond, about which 2 or 300 English have setled themselves, and plant Tobacco, which is highly esteemed. The Island lies in 18 degrees

North

North. In America were not to be found any Horses, Kine, Oxen, Sheep, Goats, Swine, or Dogs; but for supply of Ships in case of necessity, some of these Creatures were left in several parts of this New-found World, where they have so multiplied, that now they are more common, as well on the Continent as the Caribees, than in any part of Europe.

In these Islands are strange foursooted Beasts, as the Opassum, about the bigness of a Cat, with a sharp Snout, the nether Jaw shorter than the upper, like a Pigs, it hath very sharp Claws, and climbs Trees easily, feeding upon Birds and Fruit, it hath a purse or bag of its own Skin folded under the belly, wherein to carry its young, which it lays upon the ground at pleasure by opening that natural purse; when he would leave that place he opens it again, and the young ones get in, and so he carries them with him where-ever he goes. The Female suckles them without setting them on the ground, for her Teats lie within that purse, which is much softer within than without; she commonly brings six young ones, but the Male who hath such another natural purse under his belly, carries them in his turn to ease the Female.

In these Islands are wild Swine, with short Ears, small Tails, and their Navels on their back, some all black, others have white spots, their strange grunting is more hideous than Swine, they are called Javaris; The flesh is of tast good enough, but hardly taken, the Bore having a vent or hole on the back, by which he refreshes his Lungs, and seems unwearied; if he be forced to stop, and be pursued by the Dogs, his sharp Tushes tear to pieces all who set upon him. The Tatous is another strange Creature, with a hard scaly Coat like Armour: They have a head and snout like a Pig, to turn up the ground, and in every Paw five sharp Claws, more readily to thrust away the Earth and discover the Roots, wherewith they are fattened in the night. Some affirm their flesh is delicate, and that there is a small bone in their Tails which helps deafness;

deafneſs: it is known to be good for Noiſe and Pains in the Ears; ſome are as big as Foxes; when they are purſued, or ſleep in the day, they cloſe together like a Bowl, and ſo dextrouſly get in their Feet, Head, and Ears under their hard ſcales, that all the parts of their Body are ſecured againſt all the attempts of Huntſmen and Dogs, and when near ſome Precipice or ſteep Hill, they roll down without peril. The Agouty is of a dark colour, a little Tail without hair, hath 2 teeth in either Jaw, holding its meat in the two fore Paws like a Squirrel, and cries as if it diſtinctly pronounced the word Covey; when hunted it gets into hollow Trees, and is forced thence by Smoak after it hath made a ſtrange cry; If taken young it is eaſily tamed; when angry the hair of his back ſtands upright, and he ſtrikes on the ground with his hind feet like a Rabbit, being much of the ſame bigneſs, but his Ears ſhort and round, and his Teeth ſharp as a Razor. There are alſo muſk Rats who live in Berries like Rabbits, having a ſcent like Muſk, which cauſes Melancholly, and makes ſuch a ſtrong Perfume about their holes, that it is eaſy to find them out.

But of all, the Crocodile or Allegator is remarkable, it keeps near the Sea, and in Rivers and Iſlands uninhabited, and ſometimes among the Reeds on Land, hideous to look on. It is thought to live very long, and grows bigger to the laſt, even to 18 foot long and as big as a Hogſhead, it hath 4 feet armed with crooked Claws, The ſkin, covered all over with ſcales, is ſo hard on the back that a Bullet from a Muſket ſhall hardly make any impreſſion, but if hurt under the belly or in the eyes he is ſoon gone; his lower Jaw is immoveable, but hath a wide mouth, ſo ſet with ſharp Teeth, that he can cut a man in two: He runs faſt on the Land, but the weight of his body makes as deep a track in the ſand as a Coach horſe, and having no joints in the back bone, goes ſtreight forward, not able to turn his vaſt body without difficulty, ſo that to avoid him one need only turn aſide ſeveral times. Thoſe

that

Head bigger than a Horſe, and the ſame ſhape; The lower part was covered with an hard dark ſkin, and as the Land-Unicorn hath one Horn in his forehead, ſo this Sea Unicorn had a fair one iſſuing out of his Head about 9 foot and an half long, ſtreight, and ſmaller to the very point, which was ſharp enough to pierce Wood or Stone. Toward the Head it was ſixteen Inches about, and from thence almoſt to the end waved like a wreathed Pillar, growing ſmaller till they gently ended in a point; it was naturally poliſhed of a ſhining black, marked with white and yellow ſtrokes, and of ſuch ſolidity, that a ſharp File could hardly get a little Powder from it. It had no Ears ſtanding up, but 2 ſpacious Gills as other Fiſhes. The Eyes about the bigneſs of an Hens Egg, the Ball of a Sky-colour enameld with yellow, and beyond it another as clear as Chryſtal; The Mouth wide enough, with extream ſharp Teeth; the Tongue covered with a rough red ſkin; upon the Head was a Crown 2 Inches above the Skin, Oval, and ending in a point. Above 300 Perſons eat of the Meat of it, and thought it exceeding delicate, being interlarded with white fat, and when boiled, came up in fleaks like freſh Cod, but more excellent; Thoſe who ſaw it alive, and broke its back with Levers, affirmed that he made prodigious attempts to thruſt them with his Horn, with much nimbleneſs and dexterity, and if he had not wanted Water, would have been too hard for them all; within him they found the Scales of ſeveral Fiſhes, a token that he lived by prey.

Of all the Sea-Monſters good to eat, and kept for Proviſion, as Salmon and Cod are in Europe, the moſt eſteemed is a Fiſh called Lamentine and Manaty; It is a Monſter which grows to that bulk, that ſome are 18 foot in length and 7 in bigneſs, the head like a Cow and thence termed the Sea-Cow, with ſmall Eyes and a thick dark Skin, wrinkled and hairy, which dried ſerves for a Buckler againſt the Arrows of the Indians. They have no Fins, only two ſhort feet under their Bellies,

Bellies, each having four Fingers, very weak to support the weight of so heavy a Body, nor hath he any other defensive weapons; It lives on the grass and herbage about the Rocks, in shallow places not above a fathom in Sea-Water. The Females have 2 Tears, and bring forth 2 at a time, who forsake not the old One, till they no longer need Milk, and can feed on Grass as she does, Of all Fish none are so good meat as this; two or three will load a great Canow, and eat short like a Land Creature: of a Virmillion colour, not cloying or fulsom, and mixt with fat which never grows musty: It is more wholesom salted a day or 2 than fresh: Certain small stones found in his head are highly valued for the Stone and Gravel when dissolved to Powder.

There are often seen rising out of the Sea about these Islands, numbers of Fishes which fly 20 foot above water, and 100 paces in length, till their Wings are dried by the Sun; they are like Herrings, but of a rounder head, and broader back; their Wings like a Bats, which begin a little below the head and reach almost to the Tail. In their flight they oft strike against Sails of Ships, and fall upon the Decks, some say they are very good meat: they flye to avoid greater Fishes, but meet with Enemies in the Air as well as Water, for certain Sea Fowl sieze them as they flye. The Sword Fish hath at the end of the upper Jaw a defensive weapon like a great broad Sword, with sharp hard Teeth on both sides, some Swords are 5 foot long, and 6 inches broad, with 27 white Solid Teeth in each rank, and the bulk of their Bodies is proportionable. The head of this Monster is flat and hideous, in the shape of an heart; near their eyes they have 2 vents, at which they cast out the Water they swallow; They have no Scales but a grey skin on their back, and white under the belly, rough like a file; have 7 Fins, 2 of each side, 2 on the back and one for a Tail, some call them Saw Fishes and Emperors, because there is open war

between

that are bred in the fresh-water smell of Musk, while alive, and the Air is perfumed 100 paces about them, nay the water retains somewhat of the smell, which is inclosed in certain Glandules under his Thighs, and being taken thence retain their scent long: It may be by Providence, that Men and other Creatures may avoid being made a Prey to these cruel Monsters.

Those in the Sea have no such smell, but both kinds are dangerous to those that swim; They have a cunning slight for seizing Oxen and Cows, for lurking at the places where they come to water, and finding one at his advantage, he half shuts his Eyes, and floats on the water like a piece of rotten Wood, and getting still nearer to the poor Beast, drinking, and unaware of him, he fastens on his lips, forcing him under water, drowning and then eating him. He likewise takes Men by the same slight, for Vincent le Blanc relates, that the Servant of a Consul of Alexandria going to take up one of these cruel Creatures, thinking it a piece of wood, was drawn by it to the bottom of the River, and never seen more. There are abundance of these monstrous Crocodiles in these Islands that come in great numbers in the night to the places where the Tortoises are kill'd to feed on the entrails left by Fishermen, who carry great wooden Leavers to keep them off, and oft kill them by breaking their back therewith. Several parts of this ravenous Monster are good for many Diseases, the wise Author of Nature having provided some advantages from Creatures otherwise most pernicious.

CH. 25. *A Prospect of the Isle of* Montserrat.

MOntserrat, so called by the Spaniards from a Mountain therein like that of Monserrat near Barcelona in Spain, is not above three Leagues, or nine Miles in length, and near as much in breadth, so that it seems almost round. It lies in 17 degrees North, full of Mountains, whereon grow plenty of Cedar and other Trees: The Vallies and Plains being very fertile.

It

It is chiefly inhabited by the Iriſh, with ſome Engliſh, in all about 700 perſons; There is in it a fair Church of a delightful ſtructure, built by the Governour and Inhabitants: The Pulpits, Seats, and all the Joyners and Carpenters work are of ſweet ſcented wood.

On the Coaſts there is taken by the Fiſhers a Monſter ſo dreadful, that they call it the Sea Devil, about four foot long, and proportionably big. It hath on the back a great bunch full of prickles like an Hedghog; The Skin is hard, rugged like a Sea Dog, and black, the head flat, and on the upper part hath many little riſings, with two ſmall black Eyes. The mouth is extream wide, with ſharp teeth, two crooked like Wild Boars, it hath 4 Fins, and a broad forked Tail; but has the name of Sea-Devil, becauſe above the eyes there are 2 ſharp black Horns, turning to his back like a Rams: As this Monſter is extream ugly, the Meat, which is ſoft and full of ſtrings, is abſolute Poyſon, cauſing Vomitings and Swoonings, which prove mortal, if not prevented by a Doſe of Methridate or other Antidote. This dangerous Creature is only deſired by the Curious to adorn their Cloſets, whereby this Devil, who was never profitable while alive, gives ſatisfaction to their Eyes after death.

The Sea-Unicorn is a Fiſh no leſs miraculous, a prodigious one being caſt aſhore about theſe Iſlands, is thus deſcribed by an ingenious Ocular Witneſs; This Unicorn, ſaith he, was purſuing a ſmaller Fiſh with ſuch earneſtneſs, that it ſtuck with half the body dry on a Sandy-bank, and before it could recover the Deep, was deſtroyed by the Inhabitants; It was about 18 foot long, and as big as a barrel, having ſix great Fins like the ends of Galley Oars, two near the Gills, and four at the ſides of the Belly at equal diſtances, of a Vermillion colour; the upper part of the body was covered with Scales about the bigneſs of a Crown, blew and intermixt with Spangles of Silver; near the neck the Scales were cloſer, and dark like a Collar; The Scales under the belly yellow, the Tail forked, the

between them and the Whale, which is oft wounded to death by this their dreadful weapon.

CH. XV. *A Prospect of the Isle of* Dominica.

THE Island of Dominica lyes in 15 degrees, N. in length 40 Miles, and not much less in breadth. On the West is a convenient Harbour for Ships. It is Mountainous in the midst which incompasses an inaccessible bottom, where from the tops of certain Rocks may be seen an infinite number of Vipers, Dragons, and other venemous Creatures, whom none dares approach. Yet there are many fruitful Valleys producing several Commodities, but especially Tobacco which is planted by the English; but the Natives who are Cannibals, and very barbarous, hinder the coming of the English to settle there: For the Cannibals are nnmerous in it, and tell a story of a vast & monstrous Serpent in that bottom, and that there was in the head thereof a Sparkling stone like a Carbuncle of inestimable price, covering this Jewel with a thin moving skin like a mans eye-lid; but when it went to drink or sport it self in the midst of that deep bottom he fully discovered it, and that the Rocks and all about it received a wonderful lustre from the Fire issuing out of that precious Crown.

The Supream Person of this Island was hetetofore one of the most considerable among those of the same Nation, for when all their forces marched out against the Arovagues their common enemies of the Continent, he had still the conduct of the Van-guard, and was known by a particular Mark about him; When any French Ships come near this Island, there are immediately seen several Canows, and in each 3 or 4 Indians, who come to direct them where they may safely Anchor. They commonly bring with them some of the Country fruits, whereof having presented the Captain and other Officers with the choicest, they offer the rest in exchange for Fishing Hooks, grains of Chrystal and such Trifles as they value. They have had

had some differences with the English for damage received from some particular Persons; which though our Nation hath protested against, yet their revenge is so implacable, they hardly forgive any injuries; so that next the Arovagues on the Continent of America, the greatest Enemies the Caribeans have are the English, occasioned from some ill principled Englishmen, who under the Flags of other Nations by pretended kindness, little Gifts and Aqua Vitæ, which they dearly love, got divers of the Caribeans aboard their Ships and when they saw their Vessel full of these poor people, who never dreamt of such Treachery, carried away Men, Women, and Children into their Plantations, where they are still kept Slaves.

Hence they bear such a grudge to the English, as hardly to endure to hear their Language, and if a Frenchman or some other Nation in friendship with them chance to use any English expression, he runs the hazard of their Enmity. In revenge hereof they oft make incursions into Montserrat, Antego, and other English Settlements, firing their Houses and carrying away Goods, Men, Women and Children, but do not eat them as they do the Arovagues; they hate to be called Cannibals, tho' they eat the Flesh of their Enemies, which they pretend is to satisfie their Indignation and revenge, and not out of any delicacy they find in it. In other things they are of a tractable disposition, and so great Enemies to severity, that if the European or other Nations who have Slaves, treat them with rigour, they dye out of pure grief. They reproach the Europeans with their Avarice in getting wealth for themselves and children, since the Earth finds sufficient sustenance for all men, if they will take pains to cultivate it: So they are not perplexed with care for those things, wherewith their lives are preserved, and are much fatter and healthier than those that fare deliciously; they live without Ambition, vexation or disquiet, having no desire of acquiring Honours or Wealth, slighting Gold and Silver, and seem at stonished to see us so much esteem them, who are so

well

well furnished with Glass or Chrystal, which they think more beautiful and valuable. When they hunt, fish, or root up Trees for ground to make a little Garden, or to build Houses, (which are innocent Imployments, and suitable to the nature of Man,) they do all without eagerness, and as it were for divertisement and recreation.

When they see Christians sad or perplext at any thing, they give them this gentle reprehension; Compeer (a familiar word they learn of the French, signifying Friend or Gossip) How miserable art thou to expose thy Person to such tedious and dangerous Voyages, and to suffer thy self to be ore presled with cares The inordinate desire of getting wealth puts thee to all this trouble, and all these inconveniencies, and yet thou art no less disquieted for the goods thou hast already gotten than for those thou art desirous to get art in continual fear lest some body should rob thee either in thy own Country or upon the Seas, or that thy Goods should be lost by Shipwrack or the waters, thus thou growest Old in a short time, thy hairs turn grey, thy forehead is wrinkled, a thousand inconveniences attend thy Body, a thousand afflictions surround thy heart, and thou makest all the haste thou canst to the Grave; Why art thou not content with what thy own Country produces? Why dost thou not contemn Riches as we do? That wealth which you Christians pursue with so much earnestness, doth it any way promote your advancement in the grace of God? Doth it prevent your dying? Do you carry them along with you to the Grave? They also reproach the Europeans with usurping their Country, which they reckon may best injustice. Thou hast driven me (say this 'poor people) out of St. Christophers, Mevis, Montserrat, St. Martins, Antego, Guadeloupe, Barbuda, 'St. Eustace, &c. Neither of which places belonged to 'thee, and whereto thou couldst not make any lawful 'pretence; And thou threatnest me every day to 'to take away that little which is left me: What shall

become of the poor miſerable Caribean? Muſt we go and live in the Sea with the Fiſhes. Thy Country muſt needs be a wretched one ſince thou leaveſt it to come and take away mine, or thou muſt needs be very barbarous and full of malice, thus to proſecute me only for diverſion and recreation. This kind of diſcourſe may well exempt them from the opprobrious denomination of Savages.

They are enemies to thieving and live without diſtruſt of each other, their Houſes and Plantations being left without Keepers, but if the leaſt thing be taken from them, ſuch as a little knife wherewith they do ſtrange things in Joyners work, they ſo highly prize its uſefulneſs, that the loſs will make them weep and grieve a week after, nay ingages them to jar with their friends and demand reparation and to be revenged on the Perſon, eſpecially where the Chriſtians live near them, for then miſſing any thing they preſently cry, ſome Chriſtian has been here; and among the Grievances and Complaints which they make to the Governours of the French Nation, this comes always in the Front, Compere Governour thy Marriners (for ſo they call all Forreigners) have taken a Knife out of my Cottage, or ſome ſuch ſmall houſhold ſtuff; They are a People aſſociated in one common intereſt and extream loving to each other, from whence there are few Quarrels or Animoſities among them, but if they are once injured either by a Stranger or their own Country-men, they never forgive, but contrive all ways to be revenged; Thus when their Sorcerers or Conjurers ſay any hath done the miſchief which happens to them, they endeavour all they can to kill him, ſaying, He hath bewitched me, I will be revenged on him; And this furious deſire of Revenge makes them ſo brutiſh as to eat the very fleſh of their Enemies. This implacable Animoſity is a vice generally reigning among them, and exerciſes the ſame Tyranny without exception over all the Savages of America. The revenge of the Canadians is pleaſant,

who eat their own Lice becauſe they bite them: If the Braſileans hurt themſelves againſt a ſtone, to be revenged they bite it as hard as they can, yea they bite the Arrows which light upon them in fighting.

They bear great reſpect to Antient People, hearing them ſpeak with much attention, the younger complying in all things to their Sentiments and Wills. The young men among the Caribeans have no converſation either with the Maids or Married Women, and it is obſerved that the Men in this Country are leſs amorous than the Women, as they are in ſeveral places under the Torrid Zone; Yet both Sexes are very chaſt, a rare quality among Savages. When thoſe of other Nations look earneſtly upon the Women, and laugh at their nakedneſs, they are wont to ſay to them, Friends you are to look on us only between both our Eyes; A vertue worthy admiration in a People that go naked and are Barbarous. Its related that Captain Baron a Caribean, in one of the Incurſions they made upon the Engliſh in Montſerrat, from whence he carried a great Booty, took among other Priſoners a young Gentlewoman, wife to one of the Officers of the Iſland, whom he cauſed to be brought to his Houſe in Dominica, and being big with Child ſhe was carefully attended by the Savage Women during her lying in, and though ſhe lived long among them, yet neither he nor any other ever touch't her; a great example of reſervedneſs in ſuch People, Yet ſome have ſince degenerated from that and many other vertues of their Anceſtors, the Europeans by their unchriſtian treatment and pernicious examples, their perfidious breach of promiſes, rifling and burning their Houſes and Villages, Raviſhing and debauching their Wives & Daughters, having taught them (to the perpetual infamy of the Chriſtian name,) Diſſimulation, Lying, Treachery, Perfidiouſneſs, Luxury, and ſeveral other vices unknown before in theſe Parts. The Caribeans are great Lovers of cleanlineſs, a thing extraordinary among Savages, ſo that if one ſhould caſe himſelf in the Gar-

dens where their Potato's and Caſſavy Roots are planted, they would preſently forſake them, and not make uſe of any thing therein.

CH. XVI. *A Proſpect of the Iſle St.* Vincent.

ST. Vincent lies in 16 Deg. North, 24 Miles long and 18 broad, wherein are ſeveral high Mountains and fruitful Plains, yielding abundance of Sugar Canes, which grow naturally without Planting; It is well watred with Rivers, and hath ſeveral good Harbours for Shipping; The Engliſh have here ſome Plantations, but are neither conſiderable nor powerful it being the moſt populous of Caribeans, of any poſſeſſed by them, who have here many fair Villages, where they dwell pleaſantly and without diſturbance; and tho' jealous of Strangers and on their guard when they come to their Roads, yet they do not deny Caſſavy Bread, Water, Fruits, and other Proviſions growing in their Country to them that want them, taking in Exchange, Wedges, Hooks, and other Impliments of Iron, which they much eſteem. Their ſimplicity is remarkable in ſeveral things, as in admiring our Fire Arms, but eſpecially Fire-locks, to which they ſee no Fire put as to Muſkets, and ſo believe Mayboa or the Devil ſets them on fire; When the Moon is Eclipſed, they believe the Devil eats her, and dance all night, making a noiſe with Gourds, wherein are many pebble Stones. When they ſmell any evil ſcent they cry, Maboya or the Devil is here, let us be gone from him.

Some years ſince moſt of the Caribeans were perſuaded that Gunpowder was the Seed of ſome Herb, and ſowed ſome in their Gardens: They never make uſe of Salt, as prejudicial to health, and when they ſee Chriſtians uſe it, cry, Compere, thou haſteneſt thy own death; but ſeaſon all things with American Pepper, neither do they eat Swines fleſh, leſt they ſhould have ſmall Eyes like that Beaſt, which they judge the greateſt deformity, nor Tortoiſe or Turtle, leſt they

ſhould

ſhould participate of its lazineſs and ſtupidity. They have no notion of a Deity, ſo that neither Prayers, Ceremonies, Sacrifices, or any Religion whatſoever is to be found amongſt them, but ſay the Earth is their indulgent Mother, who furniſhes them with all things neceſſary to Life; if any diſcourſe to them about God, and the Myſteries of our Religion, they hearken attentively, but anſwer as it were in jeſt; Friend, 'thou art very eloquent and ſubtle, I wiſh I could talk 'as well as thee: Nay, they ſometimes ſay, That if they 'ſhould be perſuaded by ſuch diſcourſes, their Neighbours would laugh at them; A certain Caribean being at work on a Sunday, Monſieur Montel ſaid to him, 'Friend, he that made Heaven and Earth will be angry 'with thee for working on this day, for he hath appointed this day for his Service, and I, replied the 'Savage very bluntly, am already very angry with him, 'for thou ſayeſt, he is Maſter of the World and the 'Seaſons; He it is therefore that hath forborn to ſend 'Rain in due time, and by reaſon of the great drowth, 'hath cauſed my Manioc, and my Potatoes to rot in the 'ground; now ſince he hath treated me ſo ill, I will 'work on every Sunday on purpoſe to vex him; A pregnant Example of the brutality of this wretched People.

Yet have they a natural Sentiment of ſome Divinity or Superior Power, that hath its reſidence in Heaven which they ſay is contented to enjoy quietly the delights of its own felicity, without being offended at the ill actions of Men, and is endued with ſo great goodneſs, as not, to take any revenge even of Enemies; from hence they render Heaven neither Honour nor Adoration, interpreting its liberality and long ſufferance, an effect either of its weakneſs or indifference toward Mankind; yet they believe there are a number of good and evil Spirits, the good are their Gods, and every one imagins one of them is particularly deſigned for his conduct, yet will not acknowledge them Creators of the World, and when the Chriſtians tell them, we

adore that God that made Heaven and Earth, and cauſeth the Earth to bring forth Fruits and Herbs for nouriſhment, they anſwer; 'Its is true, thy God hath 'made the Heaven and the Earth of France (or ſome 'other Country that they name) and cauſes the Wheat 'to grow there, but our Gods have made our Country, 'and cauſe our Manioc to grow; This Manioc is a root of a ſmall Tree or Shrub, whereof the Caribeans make Bread. When they recover of ſome Diſeaſe, they ſet a little Table at the end of their Hutts, and upon it their Offerings, but without any Adoration or Prayers; yet invocate their falſe Gods when they deſire his preſence; but this is done by the Prieſt upon 4 occaſions, To demand Revenge, To be healed of Diſeaſes, To know the event of their Wars, To invocate them to drive away the great Devil or Maboya, for they never pray to him; His invocation is by ſinging ſome words, and burning Tobacco, the ſcent whereof is ſo pleaſant, that it makes this little Devil appear, and when ſeveral Prieſts call upon their ſeveral Gods together, as they ſpeak, theſe Gods, or rather Devils, rail, quarrel, and ſeem to fight with each other; Theſe Demons ſhelter themſelves ſometimes in the Bones of dead Men taken out of the Graves and wrapt in Cotton, and thereby give Oracles, ſaying it is the Soul of the Deceaſed Perſon; they make uſe of them to bewitch their Enemies, the Sorcerers wrapping up theſe Bones with ſomething that belongs to the Enemy.

Theſe Devils ſometimes enter into the Bodies of Women, clearly anſwering all queſtions demanded, after the Boye or Prieſt is retired, the Devil ſirs the Veſſels, and makes a noiſe with his Jaws, as if eating and drinking the Preſent prepared for him, but next day they find he hath not medled with any thing. Theſe poor wretches complain that ſometimes Maboya beats them ſeverely; which tho' ſome impute to Melancholly Dreams, yet perſons of exquiſite knowledge, who have long lived in St. Vincents Iſland, affirm the Devils do effectually beat them, and that they often ſhew on

their

their bodies the visible marks of the blows, and make horrid complaints of his cruelty, saying, That he is of late mightily incensed against the Caribeans; accounting the Europeans happy that their Maboya does not beat them. Mr. Montel, who hath conversed much with the Inhabitants of St. Vincent, gives this Testimony upon this occasion. 'Notwithstanding the ignorance and 'irreligion wherein our Caribeans live, they know by 'experience, and fear more than death the Evil Spi-'rit whom they call Maboya, for that dreadful Enemy 'doth many times appear to them under most hideous 'shapes: And what is more particularly observable, 'that unmerciful and bloody Executioner, who is an 'insatiable Murtherer from the beginning of the 'World, cruelly wounds and torments those miserable 'People, when they are not so forward as he would 'have them to engage in War, so that when they are 'reproached with Blood-thirstiness, their Answer is, 'they are forced thereto by Maboya against their wills.

This cursed Spirit inflames them to act such cruelty upon their Enemies taken in that War; in relating them we had need dip our Pen in bloud, being to draw a Picture which must raise horror in the beholder; In this there appears nothing but Inhumanity, Barbarism, and Rage; to see rational creatures cruelly devouring those of the same kind, and filling themselves with their flesh and blood, a thing which Pagans heretofore thought so full of Execration, that they imagined the Sun withdrew himself because he would not give light to such bloody Barquets. When these Canibals or Eaters of Men have brought home a Prisoner of War of the Arovagues, he belongs of right to him who either seized him in fight, or took him running away; being then brought to this Island, he keeps him safe in his house, and after he has made him fast 4 or 5 days, produces him upon some solemn day of debauch to serve for a publick Sacrifice to the immortal hatred of his Country-men toward that Nation. If any of their Enemies die on the place of Battle, they eat them

there before they leave it, designing for slavery only the young Maids and Women taken in the War. They have tasted of all Nations that frequented them, and upon experience affirm that the French are the most tender, and the Spaniards the hardest flesh of digestion, but now they feed on no Christians at all.

They abstain from several Cruelties formerly used before they killed their Enemies, for whereas at present they think it enough to dispatch them at a blow or two with a Club, and afterward cut them into pieces, and having boyl'd, to devour them; they heretofore put them to several Torments before the mortal blow, of which themselves have given this deplorable relation; The Prisoner of War who had been so unfortunate to fall into their hands, and was not ignorant that he was designed to receive the most cruel Treatment which rage could suggest, armed himself with constancy, and to express how generous a People the Arovagues were, marched very cheerfully to the place of Execution, neither bound nor dragg'd thereto, and presented himself with a mild and steady countenance in the midst of the Assembly, which he knew desired nothing so much as his death, and not expecting their abuses and bitter discourses, he prevented them in these Terms.

'I know well enough upon what account you have 'brought me to this place, I doubt not but you are de-'sirous to fill your selves with my blood, and that you 'are impatient to exercise your Teeth upon my Body; 'But you have not so much reason to triumph to see 'me in this condition, nor I much to be troubled there-'at; My Country-men have put your Predecessors to 'greater miseries than you are now able to invent 'against me; And I have done my part with them in 'mangling, massacring and devouring your People, your 'friends, and your fathers; besides that, I have Rela-'tions who will not fail to revenge my quarrel with 'advantage upon you, and upon your Children, for the 'most inhumane tortures you intend against me, what

'Tor-

'Torments soever the most ingenious cruelty can dictate to you, for the taking away of my life is nothing 'in comparison of those which my generous Nation 'prepares for you in exchange, therefore delay not the 'utmost of your cruelty any longer, and assure your 'selves I both slight and laugh at it; Somewhat of this nature is that brave and bloody Bravado which we read of a Brasilean Prisoner, ready to be devoured of his Enemies: 'Come on boldly, said he to them, and 'feast your selves upon me, for at the same time you 'will feed on your Fathers and Grandfathers, who ser-'ved for nourishment to my Body; These muscles, this 'flesh, and these veins are yours, blind fools as you are; 'You do not observe that the substance of the Members 'of your Ancestors are yet to be seen in them, tast them 'well and you will find the tast of your own flesh.

The great Soul of our Arovagues was not only in his lips, but shewed it self also in the effects which followed this Bravado; For after the company had a while endured his menaces and arrogant defiance without touching him, one among them came and burnt his sides with a flaming brand, another cut great gobbets of flesh out of him, & would have cut bigger had the bones admitted it; then they cast Pepper into his wounds, others diverted themselves in shooting Arrows at the poor Patient, and every one took a pleasure in tormenting him; but he suffered all with the same unconcerned countenance, and expressed not the least sense of pain; After they had thus sported a long time with the poor Wretch, at last growing weary of insulting, and outbraved by his constancy, which seemed still the same, one of them came and at one blow dispatched him with his Club. This is the usage wherewith the Caribeans heretofore treated their Prisoners of War, but now they think it enough to put them to a speedy death. As soon as this unfortunate Person is thus laid dead upon the place, the young men take the body, and having washed it, cut it in pieces, and then boil some part, and broil some upon wooden frames made like a

Grid-iron for that purpose. When this detestable Dish is ready and seasoned according to their Palates, they divide it into so many parts as there are persons present, and joyfully devour it, thinking that the World cannot afford a repast equally delicious; The Women lick the very sticks whereon the fat dropped, not so much from the deliciousness they find in that kind of sustenance, as from the excessive pleasure they conceive in being revenged in that manner of their chiefest Enemies; and to heighten this rage and hatred against the Arovagues, they save the fat that comes from them and keep it carefully in little Gourds to pour some few drops thereof into their Sances at their solemn Entertainments, so to perpetuate as much as may be the motive of Revenge.

CH. 17. *A Prospect of the Isle of* Antego.

ANtego lies in the Latitude of 17 degrees between Barbadoes and Desiderado. In length about 20 Miles, and much of the same bread h; The access to it is dangerous for shipping by the Rocks which incompass it; It was conceived heretofore not to be inhabited upon presumption there was no fresh Water in it, but the English make Ponds and Cisterns to supply that defect it being inhabited by near 900 Persons. The Commodities of this Island are Sugar, Indico, Ginger and Tobacco It abounds in tame Cattle, and all sorts of Fish, among which the Shark-fish deserves remark; It is a kind of Sea-dog or Sea-wolf, the most devouring of all Fishes, greedy of mans flesh, and dangerous to those that swim; lives by prey, and follows Ships to feed on the filth cast into the Sea: These Monsters seem yellow in the Water, some of a vast length and bigness, able to cut a Man in two at one bite; Their skin so rough, that Files are made of it to polish wood; Their heads are flat, and the opening of their mouth not just before the snout, but under it, so that they are forced to turn their Bellies almost upward, when they seize their Prey; Their Teeth broad, jagged about like

a Saw

a Saw, of which some have 3 or 4 ranks in each Jaw-bone; they lie within his Gums, but sufficiently appear on occasion. These cruel Sea-dogs are attended by 2 or 3 small Fishes, which go before them with much swiftness and exactness, and stay as he does: The Meat is not good, but the Brains are used against the Stone and Gravel. Another Ravenous Sea-Monster is called the Becune, a dreadful Enemy to Mankind, in shape like a Pike, but 7 or 8 foot long, he lives by prey, and furiously fastens like a Blood-hound on the Men he perceives in the Water; He carries away whatever he fastens on, and his Teeth are so venemous, that the least touch becomes mortal, if some soveraign Antidote be not instantly applied. There are another kind of Becunes, by some called Sea Wood-Cocks, their beaks like a Wood-Cocks bill, only the upper part longer than the lower, and it moves both Jaws with like facility; Some are 4 foot long, and 12 inches broad near the head, which is like a Swines, with two large eyes extreamly shining; he hath 2 Fins on the sides, and under the Belly a great pinme, like a Cocks-comb, reaching from head to tail: Besides the long solid beak, it hath two sorts of horns, hard, black, a foot and an half in length, which hang down under his throat, and are particular to this kind of Fish; these he can easily hide in a hollow place under his Belly, which serves him for a Sheath; it hath no Scales, but a rough black skin on the back, and the meat is eatable. Another Fish found near these Islands is called the Sea-Urchin or Hedghog, and well deserves that name, it is round as a Ball, and full of sharp prickles for which it is feared, some call it the Armed-Fish, they are sent as Presents to the curious to hang in their Closets.

The Sea-Parrots are admirable, having beautiful sparkling Eyes, the Balls clear as Chrystal, inclosed within a circle as green as an Emerald, of which colour are the scales of their backs; They have no Teeth but Jaws above and below of solid bone very strong, of the colour with their scales, and divided into little

compar-

compartiments, very beautiful to the Eye; they live on Shell-fiſh, and with thoſe hard Jaw-bones cruſh, as between two Milſtones, Oyſters, Muſcles and other Shell-fiſh to get out the meat. They are excellent meat, ſome weigh above 20 pound. The Dorado called the Sea-Bream, and Amber-fiſh, ſo named, becauſe in the Water the head ſeems to be green gilt, and the body yellow as Gold, It has pleaſure in following Ships, but ſo ſwift, that it is hard to take, being extreamly well furniſhed for ſwimming, having the forepart of the head ſharp, the back briſtled with prickles reaching to the Tail which is forked, two Fins on each ſide the head, and as many under the belly, and the whole body rather broad than big, all which give him a ſtrange command of the Water, he is as good meat as a Trout or Salmon, they are caught only with a piece of white Linnen tyed to the Hook.

This Iſland abounds in ſeveral ſorts of Fowls and Birds; thoſe of an extraordinary kind are firſt the Canades, the moſt beautiful Birds in the world; under the belly and wings, it is of a waving Aurora colour, the back and one half of the wings of a fair bright ſky, the tail and greater feathers of the wings are mixt with a ſparkling Carnation, diverſified with a ſky, upon the back graſs green and ſhining black, which much adds to the Gold and Azure of the other Plumage, but the moſt beautiful part is the head covered with a murry down, chequered with green, yellow, and a pale blew which reach down wavingly to his back; the eye-lids white, the apple of the eye yellow and red like a Ruby ſet in Gold, it hath upon the head a tuft or cap of Feathers of a Vermillion red ſparkling like a lighted Coal, incompaſſed by other leſſer Feathers of a Pearl colour. It is about the bigneſs of a Pheaſant, and familiar with its friends, but ſevere to its enemies. This that our Author ſaw, ſpoke the Dutch, Spaniſh and Indian Language, and in the laſt he ſung Airs as a natural Indian; He alſo imitated the Cries of all ſorts of Poultry and other creatures about the houſe, he called his Friends

by

by their Names and ſirnames, and flew to them eſpecially when he was hungry, and if they had been long abſent, expreſt his Joy at their return. In a word, he was a Preſent for a Prince, if he could have been brought over the Sea.

The Flamant is a great and beautiful Bird about the bigneſs of a wild Gooſe, his Beak is like a Spoon, his Neck and Legs long, ſo that his Body is three foot from the ground, when they are young their Feathers are white, then murrey, and when old of a bright Carnation, they are ſeldom ſeen but in great companies, and their hearing and ſmelling is ſo perfect, that they ſmell the Huntſmen and fire-arms at a great diſtance, and for fear of ſurprize, live in open places in the midſt of the Fens, one of them being always on the Guard, while the reſt are ſearching the Waters for a livelihood; as ſoon as he hears the leaſt noiſe, or perceives a Man, he takes his flight and gives a great cry for a ſignal to the reſt to follow him; when the Huntſmen take them, they get the wind of them that they may not ſmell the Powder, and covering themſelves with with an Ox-hide, creep on their hands and feet till they come to a place whence they may be ſure to kill them.

CH. XVIII. *A Proſpect of the Iſle* Mevis.

MEvis or Nevis lies in 17 deg. and 19 min. North about 18 Miles round, and in the midſt is one only Mountain, very high, and covered with great Trees to the very top, about which all the Plantations are ſettled, beginnig from the Sea-ſide to the higheſt part. It hath within divers Springs of Freſh-water, ſome ſtrong enough to make their way into the Sea, one hath the waters ſo hot and mineral, that from the force of it are Baths made, found very beneficial in ſeveral Diſeaſes. The Engliſh who planted there in 1628. (and are ſtill Poſſeſſors, being now 4000 Inhabitants,) drive a Trade with Sugar, Ginger, Tobacco and Cotton; which they exchange for other conveniencies; it is the beſt governed of any of the

Caribee

Caribee Iſlands, impartial Juſtice being adminiſtred, and immorality ſeverely puniſhed by a Council of the moſt eminent and moſt ancient Inhabitants. There are 3 Churches erected; for ſecurity of Veſſels in the Road there is a Fort, with ſeveral great Guns that command at a great diſtance, and ſecure their Storehouſes, into which all the Commodities imported are diſpoſed, and from thence diſtributed to thoſe that have occaſion; It is indifferent fruitful, and hath ſtore of Deer, and other game for hunting.

In this Iſland are Lizards 5 foot long and a foot about, their ſkins are of divers colours, according to the different Soil they are bred in, ſome have their Scales and Skin ſo glittering that at a diſtance they look like rich Cloth of Gold and Silver; they have four feet, each with 5 Claws and ſharp Nails, run faſt and climb Trees dextrouſly, and whether they love men or are ſtupid, they ſtand ſtill looking on the Huntſmen, ſuffering them to put a Gin with a running knot about their necks, which is faſtned to the end of a Pole, whereby they get them off the Trees where they reſt. Their Jaws are wide, with ſharp Teeth, their Tongues thick, and they hold faſt what they catch with their Teeth, which are not venemous; the Females lay eggs like Wood cocks, the ſhell is ſoft, which they lay deep in the Sand on the Sea ſhore, to be harched by the Sun; they are ſometimes eaten, tho' diſliked by many. The Annolis is another Creature like a Lizard, but the head longer, the ſkin yellow & on their backs green, blew and gray ſtreaks drawn from the top of the head to the end of the tail; they live under ground, whence in the night they make a loud noiſe, and in the day wander about Cottages for Subſiſtance. A land Pike is another ſtrange Reptile ſo called from its likeneſs to that Fiſh, but inſtead of Fins it hath 4 feet, ſo weak that they only crawl on the ground and wind their Bodies as Pikes newly taken out of the water, the longeſt are about 16 inches and proportionably big, Their Skin is covered with little Scales, that ſhine extreamly and are of a Siver gray colour, in

The Explanation of the Picture.

A. *Indians worshipping the Devil in Newengland.* B. *A Creature called the Agouty in Anguilla.* C. *A Fly Catcher in Mevis.* D. *The Rocquet in St Christophers.* E. *A Lizard in Mevis.* F. *The Turtle or Tortoise in Barbados.* G. *An Animal called a Souldier in Mevis.* H. *A monstrous Spider in Mevis.* I. *The Opassum in Anguilla.* K. *The Tatous in Anguilla.* L. *Wild Swine in Anguilla.* M. *The Palmer worm in Mevis.*

the

the night they make a hideous noise from under the Rocks, and the bottoms of Hollow places where they lodge; it is more sharp and greating to the ear than Frogs or Toads, and change their Notes according to the pla e where they lurk, they are seldom seen before-night, and when met in the day their strange motion is apt on a sudden to affright the Spectator.

Their is another Insect called a Souldier, like a Snail, they have no Shells proper to themselves, but to secure the weakness of their little bodies against the injuries of the Air, and the attempts of other Beasts, take Possession of a shell com monly that of Periwinkles; As they grow bigger they sh ft their shells and get into larger they have instead of a Foot an instrument like a Crabs Claw, to close the entrance of their shells, and secure their whole body; if he be set near the fire he forsakes his quarters, if it be presented to him to get in again he goes in backward: when they all intend to change lodgings, to which they are much inclined, there happens a serious engagement managed with that clasping instrument, till at length the strongest by conquest gets possession, which he peaceably injoyes during his plea sure. An Insect called the flying Tigar is observable, the Body is chequered with spots of divers colours, like the Tigar, about the bigness of an horned Beetle the head sharp with 2 great eyes as green and sparkling as an Emerald; his Mouth is arm'd with 2 hard hooks extreamly sharp, wherewith he holds fast his the whole body is covered with a hard and swarthy, cruftiness which serves him for armour; under his wings, which are of solid matter, are 4 less wings, soft as Silk; it hath 6 legs, each with 3 joints, and brist ed with little prickles; In the day he catches Flies, and other little Animals, and in the night sits Singing on the Trees. The Hora-fly is another which hath 2 Snou ts like an Elephant, one turning upward, and the other downward about 3 inches long; the head is blew like a Grashopper, the 2 eyes green, the upper side of the Wings of a bright Violet, Damaske with Carnation,

heightned by a small natural thread of Silver, the Colours drawn with such curiosity, that the most curious Painting cannot reach it. I imagined (saith my Author) it had been artificial, because of the lively Carnation colour and the string of Silver, but having taken it in my hand, I thought nature must certainly be in an excellent humour, and had a mind to divert her self, when she bestowed such sumptuous Robes on this little Q. of Insects.

A Monstrous Spider is found in these parts, so large that when her legs are spread, she takes up above the breadth of a mans hand, the body consists of 2 parts, one flat and the other round,, smaller at one end like a Pidgeons egg, with a hole in the back, which is as it were the Navil, armed with 2 sharp tushes solid and black, smooth and shining, so that some set them in Gold for Tooth-Pickers, esteemed to have a vertue of preserving from Pain and Corruption the places rubed therewith; when they grow old they are covered with a swarthy down, soft as Velvet; they have 10 feet, each having 4 joints, armed at the ends with a black hard horn. They every year shift their old skins and 2 tushes; they feed on flies, and in some places, their Webs are so strong that Birds can hardly extricate themselves The Palmer warm is notable from the almost infinite number of Feet which are as bristles under his Body and help him to run with incredible swiftness if pursued; It is half a foot long, the upper part covered with swarthy Scales, which are hard and jointed one within another, like the Tiles of a House, it hath a dangerous kind of Claw both in the head and tail, wherewith he twitches so home & so poysons the wounded place, that for 24 hours the patient feels great pain. There was some years since, brought thence a Bird like a Swallow, only the 2 great Feathers of the Tail a little shorter; the beak turned down like a Parrot, and the feet like a Ducks, black only under the belly, with a little white like our Swallows, so like that it may be called the Swallow of America.

The Fly Catcher is a pretty four legged Creature of a small size, some seem covered with fine Gold or Silver Brocado; others with a mixture of green, Gold & other delightful colours; they are familiar, coming boldly into rooms, clearing them from Flies and such Vermine, which they perform with such nimbleness and slight that the cunning of Huntsmen is not comparable ro it, for he lies down on a plank, where he hopes the Fly will come, and keeps his eye fixt upon it, putting his head into as many different postures as the Fly shifts places, standing upon his forefeet and gaping after it, he halfopens his little wide mouth, as if he had already swallowed it in hope; nay tho' a noise be made & one come near him, nothing disturbs him & having at last found his advantage starts so directly on his prey, that he seldom misses it, They are so tame as to come upon the Table at dinner, and attempt to catch a Fly there, or upon your hands or cloths, being very neat clean things; They lay small Eggs as big as Pease, which having covered with Earth, they leave to be hatcht by the Sun. When they are killed all their beauty vanishes, and they become pale; It may be reckoned a kind of Camelion, assuming the colour of those things on which it makes its residence, for being about Palm Trees it is green, about Orange Trees yellow; and the like.

CHAP. XIX. *A Prospect of the Isle of St.* Christophers

THis Island was so named by Christ. Columbus, who finding it pleasant, gave it his own name, which the shape of the Mountains likewise inclined him to, having on its upper part as it were upon one of its shoulders another lesser Mountain, as St. Christopher is painted like a Giant, carrying our Saviour; It is 17 degrees North, and 25 Leagues in compass; the soil being light and sandy, is apt to produce all sorts of the Country Fruits, with many of the choicest growing in Europe. In the midst are some very high Mountains, out of which arise several Rivers, which so suddenly overflow by the Rains falling from the Mountains, that the

the Inhabitants are surprized; The whole Island is divided into four Cantons or Quarters, two possessed by the English, and two by the French, but so separated, that People cannot go from one quarter to the other, without passing over the Lands of one of the two Nations. The English have more little Rivers in their Division, the French more of the plain Country fit for Tillage. The English exceed the French in number, but the French have four Forts, and the English only two, and to prevent differences between the two Nations, each have a Guard upon the Frontiers of their Division, which is renewed every day.

There is a fine Salt-Pit in the Island, and some conceive there is a Silver Mine, but because the Salt-Pits, Woods, Havens and Mines are common to both People, it is not regarded, besides the multitude of Slaves which such an enterprize would require, The true Silver Mine is Sugar; This Island may be easily incompassed by Land, but one cannot pass through the midst of it, by reason of several great and steep Mountains, between which are dreadful Rocks, Precepices, and Springs of hot Water, yea some Springs of Sulphur which causeth one of them to be called the Sulphur Mountain; The Island seems to descend gently toward the Sea, and is divided into several Stages, from the upper whereof a man may take a pleasant Prospect of all the Plantations downward; There are many gallant Houses built both by the English and French, and the English have erected 5 fair Churches with Pulpits and Seats of excellent Joyners work of precious Wood, the Ministers being sent thither by the A.B. of Canterbury. The French and English Colonies had both their beginning in 1625. Mr. Desnambuck a French, and St. Tho. Warner an English Gentleman, joyntly taking possession of St. Christophers on the same day, in the names of the Kings of Great Britain and France their Masters, that they might have a place of retreat, and a good Haven for the Ships of both Nations bound for America, as being well furnished with

Provisions,

Proviſions, and ſo often viſited by the Spaniards, who oft left their ſick there to be look'd to by the Caribeans with whom they made Peace upon thoſe Terms.

Theſe two Gentlemen having taken poſſeſſion, left ſome men to ſecure it, and returned for its further eſtabliſhment to their reſpective Countries; But before they parted, ſuſpecting ſome private Intelligence between the Indians and Spaniards for deſtroying all the Engliſh and French in their abſence, they in one night rid their hands of the moſt factious of that Nation, and forced all the reſt, who were got together in ſeveral Bodies, and ſtood upon their Guard, to retire to ſome other Iſlands, and leave that to their diſpoſal. After this they both returned home, where their Conqueſts and Proceedings being approved of by the Kings their Maſters, they returned with recruits of Men in the quality of Governours and Lieutenants under the Kings of Great Britain and France, and having divided the Iſland according to their firſt Agreement, and the Engliſh having plentiful Proviſions from London, proſpered much more than the French, who wanted neceſſary aſſiſtance.

In 1629. a powerful Fleet from Spain under Don Frederick de Toledo, had order from that King, that before he fell down to the Havana, he ſhould touch at St. Chriſtophers, and force thence all the Engliſh and French. This Navy conſiſted of 24 great Ships and 15 Frigats, who ſeized ſome Engliſh Ships lying at Anchor near the Iſle of Mevis; And then came and caſt Anchor in the Road of St. Chriſtophers, in the French Diviſion, and the Forts of both Colonies being without Ammunition and Proviſions, it was a great Diſcouragement to them; yet reſolving the Enemy ſhould not boaſt they had compaſſed their deſigns without blows, they made a vigorous oppoſition; but being over-powered, the French forſook the Iſland, Deſnambuck Imbarquing all his Men in certain Ships which chanced to be in the Haven. The Quarters of the Engliſh upon this Intelligence were in great

diſorder

disorder, and continual expectation that the Spaniards would fall upon them. Some endeavouring to escape by Sea, or shelter themselves in the Mountains, while others more couragious, sent Deputies to Don Frederick to propose an accommodation; But all the Answer they received was, an express command to depart the Island, or to be treated with that rigour, which the Law of Arms permits toward those who wrongfully possess what belongs not to them, and to speed their departure, he ordered those English Ships taken at Mevis should be restored, wherein to Imbarque for England; and because it was impossible those Vessels should contain so great a number, he permitted the rest to continue in the Isle till they had opportunity of Transportation.

These things dispatcht, Don Frederick weighed Anchor; but as soon as the Fleet was out of sight, the English left behind began to rally, and resolved to carry on the Settlement of their Colony; During these Transactions at St. Christophers, the French who went to Sea, having suffered many inconveniencies, were forced to put in at the Islands of St. Martin and Montserrat, but thought them Deserts in comparison of the place they had left; and to be informed of the condition of the Spaniards, sent one of their Ships to St Christophers, who returning gave them an account the Enemy was gone, and the English imployed in Rebuilding, Planting, and repairing Desolations; This unexpected good News perswaded them to a speedy return; The English Colony with constant supplies from London, grew powerful peopling not only this place, but sending new Plantations from hence to Barbuda, Montserrat, Antego and Barbadoes, which are grown famous for rich commodities, as well as this curious Island, whose chief Trade is Sugar, Tobacco, Cotton, Ginger, with other Fruits and Provisions.

The Rocquet is a pretty Animal in this Isle, their skin is like a withered leaf, marked with a little yellow

low or blewiſh Points; they go on 4 feet, thoſe before being higheſt, their eyes lively and ſparkling, their Heads always lifted up, and ſo active that they leap up and down perpetually like Birds; when they make no uſe of their Wings, their Tails are ſo turned up toward their Back, that they make a Circle and an half; They love to look upon men, and are conſtantly ſtaring on them; When they are purſued they open their Mouths and put out their tongues like little Hounds. There is a large Bird in the Caribees, called the Eagle of Orinoca, much like an Eagle in ſhape; all his Feathers are of light Gray marked with black Spots, ſave that the ends of his Wings and Tail are yellow; he hath a piercing ſight and feeds on other Birds, yet to ſhew his generoſity he never ſets upon the weaker ſort, but thoſe that are armed with crooked Beaks and ſharp Tallons like himſelf; he never ſeizes his Prey on the ground or a Tree, but ſtays till it has taken its flight that he may ingage it in the open Air, with equal advantage, upon whom he furiouſly faſtens his Tallons, and having maſtered them, tears them in pieces, and devours them. There is alſo a large Bird called, a Craw-foul about the bigneſs of a great Duck, the feathers Aſh-colour, and hideous to the eye, it hath a long flat beak a great head, ſmall eyes, deep ſet in his head, and a ſhort neck, under which hangs a bag or Craw that will contain 2 Gallons of Water; they are commonly found on Trees by the Sea ſide, where as ſoon as they perceive a Fiſh at advantage they ſeize it, and ſwallow it whole; they are ſo attentive on their Fiſhing, having their Eye conſtantly on the Sea, that they are eaſily ſhot and become a Prey to others; their ſight is ſo admirable that they will diſcover a Fiſh at a great diſtance in the Sea, and above a fathom under Water, yet ſtay till they come almoſt even with it, before they ſeize it, their Fleſh is not to be eaten. Here are found a kind of Pheaſants, called Pintados. becauſe they are as it were painted with colours or ſmall points like ſo many eyes on a dark ground.

The Coliory, or Humming Bird, is admirable for its beauty, bulk, ſweet ſcent, and manner of life, for being the leaſt of all Birds, he gloriouſly confirms the ſaying of Pliny, that Nature is ever greateſt in its leaſt Productions; Some of theſe Birds are no bigger bodied than the greater ſorts of Flies, yet of ſuch beautiful feathers that the neck, wings, and back repreſent the Rain Bow; others have ſuch a bright red under their neck, that at a diſtance one would imagine it to be a Carbuncle, the Belly and under the Wings, are yellow as Gold, the Thighs green like an Emerald the Feet and Beak as black as poliſhed Ebony the two little Eyes two Diamonds ſet in an Oval of the colour of burniſhed Steel, the head is graſs green, with ſuch a luſtre that it looks as if gilt; The Male hath a little Tuft on the head, in which may be ſeen all the colours that enamel this little Body, the miracle of the Feathered Common-weal, and one of the rareſt productions of Nature; He moves that little Crown of Feathers at pleaſure, and is more beautiful than the Female; As his bulk and plumage is miraculous, ſo is the activity of his flight, making a noiſe with his wings as if a little Whirl-wind were ſuddenly raiſed in the Air, which ſurprizes thoſe who hear him before they ſee him; He lives only on the Dew he ſucks from the Flowers or Trees with his Tongue, which is longer than his Beak, hollow as a Reed, and like a ſmall Needle; 'tis pleaſant to look on him in that poſture for ſpreading abroad his little Creſt, one would think he had on his Head a Crown of Rubies, and all ſorts of precious Stones, and the Sun adding to his Luſtre makes him look like a compoſition of Jewels animated and flying in the Air; The Female lays two Eggs oval about the bigneſs of a Pea or ſmall Pearl: And tho' he loſe part of his beauty when dead, yet there is ſo much left, that Ladies wear them for Pendants, its ſmell being like the fineſt Muſk and Amber.

CHAP

The Explanation of the Picture.

A. Indians dancing round an Idol in Maryland. B. The Swallow of America in Anguilla. C. The Eagle of Orinoco in St. Christophers. D. The Flamant or Wild Goose in Antego. E. The Crane of St. Christ. F. The Pintado or Pheasant in St. Christ. G. The Colibry or Humming Bird. H. The Flying Tyger. I. The Armadillo of Mevis. K. The Alligator or Crocodile in Anguilla. L. The Horn-fly. M. The Land Pike, both in Mevis.

CH. 21. *A Prospect of the Isle of* Barbadoes.

BArbadoes is the most considerable Island the English have among the Caribees, in 13 degrees, N. and tho' not above 24 Miles long, and 15 broad, yet had many years ago above 20000 Inhabitants besides Negro Slaves, who are thought a far greater number. In the Reign of King James I. a Ship of Sir Will. Curteens returning from Fernambuck in Brasil, being driven by foul weather, chanced to fall upon this Island, and anchoring before it staid some time to inform themselves of the nature thereof, which was so over-grown with Woods, that they could find no Champion or Savana's for Men to dwell in, nor any Beasts but a multitude of Swine, which the Portugals put ashoar long before for breed, if they should be cast on that shoar in foul weather, and the fruits and roots afforded so great plenty of food as they multiplied abundantly, so that the Natives of the other Islands came thither a Hunting; This discovery being made, and advice given to their Friends in England, other Ships were sent, and having cut down the Woods, and cleared the ground, they planted Potatoes, Plaintines and Maiz, which with the Hogs-flesh they found, served only to keep Life and Soul together, and their supplies from England coming so slow and uncertain, they were oft driven to great extremities: But in 1627. they had more hands, and having Tobacco, Indico, Cotton Wooll, and Fustick Wood to trade with, some Ships were invited with hope of gain to visit them, bringing for exchange such things as they wanted, as working Tools of Iron, Cloths, Shirts, Drawers, Hose, Shoes, Hats, and more Planters; So that in a short time they grew considerable, especially when their Sugar-Canes were grown, and they had learned the Art of making Sugar; The Inhabitants which consist of English, Scotch, Irish, with some few Dutch, French and Jews, were lately calculated to be above 50000, and the Negroes about

100000; So that they can in a ſhort time arm 10000 fighting Men, which with the natural advantage of the place, is able to defie the moſt potent Enemy, as the Spaniards have found to their coſt, having in vain aſſaulted it ſeveral times.

It hath only one River, or rather a Lake which runs not far into the Land, yet the Country lying low and level, they have divers Ponds, and are ſupplied with Rain-water by making Ciſterns in their Houſes; The Air is very hot for eight Months, and would be more inſupportable, were it not for the cool breezes which riſe with the Sun, and blow ſtill freſher as that grows higher, but always from the North-Eaſt except in the Turnado, and then it chops about to the South an hour or two, and after returns as before; the other four Months are not ſo hot, but like the Air of England about the middle of May, and tho' they ſweat, yet find not ſuch faintneſs as in England in Auguſt, neither are they thirſty, unleſs over-heated with labour or ſtrong Drink. Their Bread is made of the Root of a ſmall Tree or Shrub which they call Caſſavy, wholſom and nouriſhing.

They have a Drink called Mobby, made of Potatoes; and Perino, reckoned much better, tho' not ſo pleaſant, made by the Indians, of the Caſſavy Root which of it ſelf is a ſtrong Poyſon, and this they cauſe their old Women whoſe Breath and Teeth have been tainted with ſeveral Poxes, to chew and ſpit out into the Water, for the better breaking and macerating the Root, and in 3 or 4 hours this Juice will work and purge it ſelf of the poiſonous quality; for the old Womens poiſonous Breath, and the poyſon of the Caſſavy being oppoſites, work with ſuch vehemency againſt each other, as they ſpend their poiſonous quality in the conflict; They drink likewiſe Punch, Plum-drink, Plantane-drink, a ſtrong drink made of the skimming of Sugar, Beverige and Wine of Pines, which is the beſt of all; Their Meat is generally Hogs-flesh exceeding good, they feeding on Pompions as ſweet as Melons, Plan-

tanes, Sugar-Canes and Maiz; They have also Turkies, Pullets, Muscovy Ducks, Turtle Doves, Pidgeons and Rabbits, with excellent Fish, many kinds not known to us, as the green Turtle, who coming in with the Tyde, lie upon the Sands till the next return, and are easily taken in the Lucaick Islands, tho' not in this, but sent hither; For it is but turning them on their backs with staves, and there they lie till fetcht away; A large Turtle will have in her body half a bushel of Eggs which she lays in the Sand, where they are hatcht by the Sun. When you are to kill one, you lay him on his back on a Table, and when he sees you come with a Knife in your hand, he sends forth grievous sighs, and sheds Tears in abundance, when he is opened, his Heart will stir and pant ten hours after the Fish is dead; there is none more delicate in taste, nor more nourishing than he.

This Island may be divided into Masters, Servants and Slaves; The Masters live in all affluence of pleasure and delight, the Servants after five years become Freemen of the Island, and then employ their time to their own advantage; but the Negro Slaves and their Children being in Bondage for ever, are preserved with great care, and used with such severity, as occasioned a great Conspiracy against their Masters some years since, which was so closely carried, as no discovery was made till the day before it was to be acted, and then one of them either failing of his courage, or out of love to his Master, discovered and prevented it, for which many of them were put to death, as a terror to the rest, who being so numerous might prove dangerous, but that they are kept in such strict awe, and not suffered to touch or handle a Weapon, so that nothing is more terrible to them than Gun shot; and besides being of different Countries, they speak divers Languages, and do not understand one another; For in Africa, where petty Kingdoms are, they sell their Subjects, and such as they take in Battle for Slaves, yea some poor Men sell their Servants,

their Children, and ſometimes their Wives, for ſuch Traffick as our Merchants bring them; the Planters buy them out of the Ship, where they find them ſtark naked, and ſo cannot be deceived in any outward Infirmity, chuſing them as they do Horſes in a Market; the ſtrongeſt, youthfulleſt, and moſt beautiful, yield the greateſt price; Thirty pound ſterling for a Man, and 25 for a Woman is uſual; if they buy any that have no Wives, they will come to their Maſters and complain they cannot live without, and he provides them one by the next Ships; Religion they have none, yet ſeem to acknowledge a God, by looking up to Heaven for revenge when they are wronged; One Negro Woman being brought to Bed of two Children, her Huſband provided a Cord to hang her as falſe to him, but the Overſeer prevented it, by telling him it was common with the Engliſh Women, and they liked them the better, yet if he were reſolved to hang her, he ſhould be hanged himſelf by her, the fear of which hindred him.

The chief Towns in this Iſle are St. Michaels, formerly called Bridge-Town, Little Briſtol, St. James, and Charles-Town, with other Pariſhes of leſs note, and ſeveral Bays on the Sea-coaſts. The Government is by Laws agreeable to thoſe in England; For which they have Courts of Judicature, Juſtices of Peace, Conſtables, Church-wardens, and the like. The Iſland is very ſtrong as well by Nature as Art, divided into eleven Precincts, wherein are 14 Churches and Chappels, the whole ſo filled with Houſes, that it may almoſt ſeem one Great Town. There is a Fiſh called a Rock-fiſh taken near this Iſland, which is red, intermixt with ſeveral other colours very delightful to the Eye; and a great Fly called by the Indians Cucuyo, which gives ſuch light in the night, that it is called the Flying Torch of America, not only guiding the Traveller in his way, but with the aſſiſtance of this light a Man may write and read the ſmalleſt Print; The Indians having theſe Flyes faſtened to their hands

and

and feet, go a hunting all night by the light of them, which the famous Dubartas thus deſcribes.

New Spains Cucuyo in his forehead brings
Two burning Lamps, two underneath his Wings,
Whoſe ſhining Rays ſerve oft in darkeſt night
Th'Embroyderers hand in Royal works to light;
Th'Ingenious Turner with a wakeful Eye
To poliſh fair his pureſt Ivory.
The Uſurer to count his gliſtring Treaſures,
The learned Scribe to limn his Golden meaſures.

If five or ſix of theſe Flyes were put into a Veſſel of fine Chryſtal, it would be a living incomparable Torch anſwerable to this Poets deſcription.

CH. 23. *A Proſpect of the Iſle of* Jamaica.

JAmaica is ſcituate in 18 degrees North, ſomewhat oval, being 170 miles long, and 70 broad, in the midſt runs a continued ridge of high Mountains, ſo that ſome have compared the Iſland to a Saddle; from hence flows divers Springs, which cauſe many Rivers, to the great refreſhment of the Inhabitants; It came into the poſſeſſion of the Engliſh on this occaſion.

In 1655. O. Cromwel L. Protector having made Peace with the Dutch, reſolved upon an Adventure againſt the Spaniards providing, a Fleet, and giving out that the Voyage would be very profitable, being deſigned to a place where was much Gold and Riches, but concealed the deſign to the laſt; Hope of gain incouraged many of low fortunes to engage in this Enterprize, ſo the Fleet was ſoon filled, which ſetting Sail Decemb. 28. Gen. Venables commanding the Land Forces, and Pen being General at Sea, they put in at Barbadoes Jan. 28. following; The K. of Spain was not ignorant theſe preparations were intended for the Weſt-Indies, and having diſpatcht Expreſſes into thoſe Parts, he ſent the Marqueſs of Leda in a ſplendid Ambaſſy to Cromwel, but had he ſuch cold reception, that he quickly returned; In the mean time time the Fleet ſteered its courſe from Barbadoes to

Hispaniola one of the richest Islands in America, which was much wondred at, since at that time no open Hostility was declared against Spain; and tho' it was alledged that the conditions of Peace extended not beyond the Line, yet the Spaniard lookt on it as an absolute breach; The beginning of this Enterprize met with a remarkable check, for when Gen. Venables might have landed very near St. Domingo, the chief Town in the Isle, and deserted by the Garrison, yet ruled by strange Counsels of his own, or as some say, over-ruled by his Wife, he sets his Men ashoar ten Leagues Westward of it, whereupon the Spaniards took Courage, and betook themselves again to the defence of St. Domingo.

The English Landing, and seeing no opposition, thought themselves safe, and Lords of the Indies, and were already sharing the Golden Mines among themselves, when contrary to their expectation the General caused it to be proclaimed at the head of the Army, that none upon pain of Death should plunder any Gold, Plate or Jewels, or kill any Cattle, which damping their Spirits, and the excessive heat of the Climate weakning their Bodies, by that time they had marched a tedious and disconsolate March, through thick Woods, in deep scalding Sands, ready to perish with miserable Drought and Thirst for want of Water, of which they met not with a drop in many miles, they were brought into such a condition, that the Spaniards, Negroes and Molattoes falling upon them, destroyed them without resistance, till they were weary of killing, and those thought themselves happy, who could make their escape to their Ships. Major General Hains, and above 600 others fell in this skirmish, besides near as many more in straggling Parties, and all this execution was done with the loss of not above 60 of the Enemy. The remnant of this Naval Army, that they might not be thought to have undertaken so long a Voyage, and of such expectation in vain, possest themselves with little or no opppo-

sition

ſition of the Iſland of Jamaica, which tho' not ſo plentiful and rich as the place they aimed at, yet with much Induſtry, and Supplies from England, they made it a tollerable Habitation, planting themſelves at Oriſtan the chief Town therein. In 1658 five hundred Spaniards under Don Chriſtopher Arnaldo Saſiar landed in this Iſland, and began to fortifie at a place called St. Anne, but were fiercely ſet upon by the Engliſh, and forced to flie into the Woods and Mountains; another Body of 300 Spaniards having fortified Chareras in the North of this Iſland, were by the Governour Coll. Dudly driven out of their Hold. Don Franciſco de Proucia, the Maeſtro del Campo with others taken, many killed, and the reſt diſperſed.

This diſaſter with other ill ſucceſſes cauſed the Spaniards to diſpair of regaining the Iſland, and to Ship off moſt of their Plate and Women, and the Negroes finding the greateſt part of their Maſters to be dead, killed the Governour, and declined all obedience to the Spaniards, chuſing a Black for their Governour; and ſuch was the weakneſs of the Spaniards, that inſtead of correcting them, they were forced to beg their aſſiſtance, which yet would not prevail, for they ſubmitted to the Engliſh Government, and made Diſcoveries of the Spaniards and Negroes that would not joyn with them; So the next year the Spaniards quite deſerted the Iſland, except 30 or 40 Slaves who took to the Mountains, but being afraid to be purſued to death for ſome Murthers by them committed, they built Canoo's, and fled to Cuba, and never ſince made any conſiderable attempt upon them. The Engliſh being thus Maſters of the Iſland, were formed into a Colony, and begun to ſettle Plantations; while others turn'd Privateers, to ſecure themſelves againſt the Spaniards, and force them to a Peace by ſeizing their Ships, wherein they were very ſucceſsful. This cauſed the Iſle to be much eſteemed by the Engliſh, who ſent them ſupplies of Men, Proviſions and Neceſſaries, and thus by degrees

it became so potent as now it is; And tho' the success of the English at the beginning of the Spanish War was but indifferent, yet it afterward proved fortunate enough by gaining several Victories, and great Prizes from them, as Edmund Waller Esq; our English Virgil then sung.

FOR divers had the Pride of Spain
Made the Sun shine on half the World in vain,
While she bid War to all that durst supply
The place of those her cruelty made die.
Of Natures bounty Men forbore to tast,
And the best Portion of the Earth lay wast.
From the New World her Silver and her Gold,
Came like a Tempest to confound the Old.
Feeding with these the brib'd Electors hopes,
Alone she gave us Emperors and Popes,
With those accomplishing her vast designs
Europe was shaken with her Indian Mines.
When Britain looking with a just disdain
Upon this gilded Majesty of Spain,
And knowing well that Empire must decline,
Whose chief support and sinews are of Coin.
Our Nation's solid vertue did oppose
To the rich Troublers of the World's repose,
They that the whole World's Monarchy design'd,
Are to their Ports by our bold Fleet confin'd,
From whence our Red-Cross they triumphant see
Riding without a Rival on the Sea;
Others may see the Ocean as their Road.
Only the English make it their abode,
Whose ready Sails with every Wind can fly,
And make a Cov'nant with the inconstant Sky.
Our Oaks secure as they there took root,
We tread on Billows with a steady foot.
Bold were the Men which on the Ocean first
Spread their new Sails when shipwrack was the worst.
More danger from the English Spain doth find,
Than from the Rocks, the Billows, or the Wind,

Some

Some Ships are Prize, while others burnt and rent,
With their rich Lading to the bottom went.
Down ſinks at once (ſo Fortune with us ſports)
The Pay of Armies, and the Pride of Courts.
Vain Man! whoſe Rage buries as low that ſtore,
As Avarice had digg'd for it before,
What Earth in her dark bowels could not keep
From greedy hands, lie ſafer in the deep.
Where th'Ocean kindly does from Mortals hide
Thoſe Seeds of Luxury, Debate and Pride.
And thus into our hands the richeſt Prize,
Falls with the nobleſt of our Enemies, &c.

The Soil of Jamaica is very fruitful, the Trees and Plants always ſpringing, and never diſrobed of their Summer Livery, every month being like our April or May; there are many Plains called Savana's, intermixt with Hills and Woods, which they ſay were formerly Fields of Indian Maize or Wheat, but converted by the Spaniards to Paſture for feeding their Horſes, Cows, Hogs, and Aſinego's that they brought from Spain for breed, after they had deſtroyed all the Indians, which were reckoned above ſix hundred thouſand; theſe Cattle increaſed exceedingly, great herds of Horſes, Hogs, and other kinds ſtill running wild in the Woods; The Air is more temperate than any of the Caribees, conſtantly cooled with Eaſtern breezes, and frequent rains, and never troubled with thoſe ſtorms of wind called Hurricanes wherewith the adjacent Iſlands are diſturbed ſo violently that Ships are forced out of the Roads, and on Shoar, their Houſes blown down, and proviſions rooted out of the Earth; The days and nights are almoſt equal all the year. It produceth Sugar very good, Cocao, Indico, Tobacco, Hides, Tortoiſe Shells, curious Wood, Salt, Saltpetre, Ginger, Pepper, Drugs of ſeveral ſorts, and Cochineel, with many others, which if well improved, this Iſle will be the beſt and richeſt Plantation that ever the Engliſh were Maſters of.

They have Horſes ſo plentiful, that a ſpecial one may

be bought for 6 or 7 pound; Likewiſe Cows, Aſinegoes, Mules, Sheep Goats, and Hogs in abundance; With rare Fiſh of ſeveral ſorts, and plenty of tame Fowl, as Hens, Turkies, and ſome Ducks, but almoſt infinite ſtore of wild Fowl, as Geeſe, Turkies, Pigeons, Ducks, Teal, Wigens, Ginny Hens, Plovers, Flemingos, Snipes, Parrots, and Parachettos, and many others whoſe names are not known; with choice Fruits, as Oranges, Lemons, Pomegranats, Coco-nuts, Guavers, Prick e-Apples, Prickle-Pears, Grapes, Plantanes, Pines, and ſeveral more; All manner of Garden Herbs and Roots, as Beas, Peaſe, Cabbages, Colliflowers, Radiſh Lettice, Purſly, Melons, and divers more; They are ſometimes troubled with Calentures, generally occaſioned by Drunkenneſs, ill Diet, or Sloth, alſo with Fevers and Agues, but they ſeldom prove mortal. This Iſle abounds with good Roads Bays and Harbours; the chief is Port Royal formerly called Cageway, commodious for Shiping, and ſecured by a ſtrong Caſtle, 12 miles from the chief Town of the Iſland called St. Jago. Next is Port-Morant, Old Harbour, Port-Negril, and Port-Antonio, with divers others. The Town of St. Jago de la Vega, is ſix miles within the Land North-Weſt. When the Spaniards poſſeſt the Iſle, this was a famous City of about 2000 Houſes, with two Churches, two Chappels and an Abby; which when the Engliſh took under Venables were deſtroyed all but 500, its Churches & Chappels made fewer, and the remainder ſpoiled and defaced; But ſince the ſettlement of the Engliſh, they begin to repair the ruinous Houſes, and it is like to be greater than formerly.

Paſſage is another Town ſix mile from St. Jago, and as many from Port-Negril, of about 20 Houſes, and a Fort. The Spaniards had ſeveral other Towns, now diſregarded, as Sevilla on the North of the Iſle, it once had a Collegiate Church and an Abbot. Melilla in the North-Eaſt, where Columbus repaired his Ships at his return from Veragua, when he was almoſt ſhipwrackt; Oriſten toward the South Sea, where Peter Serranna

loſt his Ship upon the Rocks and Sands, & continued here in a Solitary condition for 3 years, and then had the Company of a Marriner 4 years more, who was likewiſe ſhipwrackt, and only ſaved himſelf. Tho' there are at preſent no more Towns, yet the Iſland is divided into 14 Precincts or Pariſhes, namely Port-Royal, St. Catharine, St. Johns, St. Andrews, St. Davids, St. Thomas Clarendon, &c. many well inhabited by the Engliſh, that have there good Plantations, whoſe number according to the Survey taken & returned into England ſome years ſince, was above 700 Families, & more than 15000 inhabitants. And on the N. ſide of the Iſle, viz. St Georges, St. Maries, St. Anne & St. James above 2000 more, all which are now increaſed, to double or treble the number; the great incouragement of gaining wealth, & a pleaſant life inviting abundance to tranſplant themfrom Barbadoes & other Engliſh Plantations every year; beſides this number of Inhabitants, there do belong to Jamaica of Privateers or Buccaneers, Sloop & Boat men which ply about the Iſle 3000 ſtout fighting men, whoſe courage is ſufficiently diſcovered in their daily attempts upon the Spaniards in Banama, and other places, which for the hazard, conduct and daringneſs of their exploits, have by ſome been compared to the Actions of Ceſar & Alexander the Great. The Laws of this Iſland are as like the Engliſh as the difference of Countries will admit, they having their ſeveral Courts, Magiſtrates and Officers for executing Juſtice on Offenders, and hearing and determining all Civil Cauſes between man and man.

DIſmal was the Calamity and Judgement which befel the Inhabitants of Jamaica June 7. 1692. by a dreadful Earthquake, which in 6 or 7 minutes demoliſhed almoſt all the Houſes, Churches, Sugar works, Mills and Bridges through the whole Country. It tore the Rocks and mountains and threw them into the Sea; But Port Royal had the greateſt ſhare in this tremendous misfortune, where the Earth opened and ſwallow'd

up

up a multitude of People, and the Sea mounted over the Fortifications; the Walls and whole Streets of fine Houſes ſunk down into the Earth, and were overwhelmed by the Ocean; the deſolation was ſo great as cannot be expreſt. The Earth trembled and rowled like the Waves of the Sea; the Ships that were in the Harbour by the returns of the Earthquake were ſo ſhaken, that the Guns jarr'd and ratled; the Harbour was covered with the dead Bodies of People of all conditions floating up and down, and the burial place was deſtroyed, ſo that the Sea waſhed the Coffins and Carcaſſes of the dead out of their graves, and hundreds of Tombſtones were daſhed in pieces; Ships and Shallops rid at Anchor, where fine Fabricks ſtood the day before. The reputed number of the dead was about 15000 perſons, beſides 6 or 700 Negros a multitude of whoſe black Corps floated many days from one ſide of the Harbour to the other, with ſuch an intollerable ſtench, that the dead were like to deſtroy the Living, till ſome were ſunk and others diſperſed by the Sea breeze.

If the Reader deſire a more particular account, he may be gratified, by reading a book, intituled, The General Hiſtory of Earthquakes, from the Creation of the World, to this time; mentioned in the following Catalogue wherein an exact Relation is given thereof.

THere are ſeveral ſorts of Fiſh deſcribed in the Map of the Caribee Iſlands, namely, 1. The *Becunes* or Woodcocks. 2. The Sea Parrot. 3. The Sharkfiſh. 4. The Sea Unicorn. 5. The Sea *Divel*. 6. The Sword-fiſh. 7. The Flying Fiſh. 8. The Manaty or Sea Cow. and divers others; of all which an account is given in the Proſpect of Montſerrat and Antego.

7 NO 61

FINIS.

A Catalogue of Books Printed for Nath. Crouch *at the* Bell *in the* Poultrey *near* Cheapside.

History.

1. ENgland's Monarchs: Or, A Relation of the most remarkable Transactions, from *Julius Cæsar*; adorned with Poems, and the Picture of every Monarch from K. Will. the Conqueror to this time. With a List of the Nobility, and the number of the Lords and Commons in both Houses of Parliament, and other useful particulars. Price one shilling.

THe History of the House of Orange: Or, a Relation of the Magnanimous Atchivements of his Majesties Renowned Predecessors, & likewise of his own Heroick Actions, till the Late Wonderful Revolution. Together with the History of K. *William* and Q. *Mary*, Being an Account of the most remarkable passages to this time. By R. B. Price one shilling.

3. THe History of the two late Kings, Charles II. and James II. and of the most observable passages, during their Reigns; and the secret French and Popish intrigues in those Times. Pr. 1s.

4. THe History of Oliver Cromwel L. Protector, being an Impartial Account of all the Battles, Seiges, & Military Achievements, wherein he was ingaged in England, Scotland and Ireland; and of his Civil Administrations, till his Death. Relating matters of Fact, without Reflection or Observation. By R.B. pr. 1s.

5. THe Wars in England, Scotland and Ireland, containing an Account of all the Battels, Sieges, and other remarkable Transactions, from the beginning of the Reign of K. Charles I. 1625. to 1660. The Tryal of K. Charles I. at large, and his last Speech; with Pictures of several Accidents. Pr. 1. shilling

6. Hist.

6. HIstorical Remarks and Obſervations of the Antient and preſent ſtate of London & Weſtminſter, ſhewing the Foundations, Walls, Gates, Bridges, Churches, Rivers, Wards Halls, Hoſpitals, Schools, Inns of Court, Charters, and Privileges thereof; with the moſt remarkable Accidents, as to Wars, Fires, Plagues, &c. for above 900 years paſt. Pr. One Shilling.

7. ADmirable Curioſities, Rarities, and Wonders, in England, Scotland and Ireland, or an account of many remarkable perſons and places; and of the Battles, Sieges, Earthquakes, Tempeſts, Inundations, Fires, Thunders, Murders, & other occurrences, for many hundred years paſt: with the natural and artificial Rarities in every County, & ſevera Pictures. p. 1s.

8. THE Hiſtory of the Kingdom of Scotland, containing an Account of all the Wars, Battels, & other remarkable Tranſactions, Revolutions, & State Intrigues in that Nation during the Reigns of 72. Kings & Queens to the 7th. year of King William III. Intermixt with variety of ſtrange Accidents, Prodigious Appearances, and other conſiderable Events. And a Liſt of the preſent Nobility of that Kingdom. Illuſtrated with Pictures. Pr. One Shilling.

9. THE Hiſtory of the Kingdom of Ireland, being an Account of all the Battles, Seiges, & other memorable Paſſages during the late Wars there, till the entire Reduction thereof by the victorious Arms of K. Will. III. To which is prefixed a relation of the Ancient Inhabitants, & the firſt Conqueſt of that Nation by K. Henry II. The horrid Rebellion in 1641. & the Popiſh and Arbitrary deſigns in the laſt Reigns. Pr. 1s.

10. THE Hiſtory of the Principality of Wales in three parts: Containing, 1. A brief account of the antient Kings and Princes of Britain and Wales, till the final extinguiſhing of the Royal Britiſh Line. 2. Remarks upon the Lives of all the Princes of Wales of the Royal Families of *England*, from K. *Edward* I. to this time, particularly of *Edmund* the black

Prince

Prince of Wales, who with 30000 Engliſh defeated an Army of 100000 French at Creſſy, & at Poictiers with 10000 beat 80000, and took John the French King Priſoner. Alſo of Henry of Monmouth (afterwar K. Henry V.) who with 13000 routed 90000 French whoſe Son Henry VI. was crowned K. of France at Paris. 3. Remarkable Obſervations on the moſt memorable Perſons and Places in Wales, and of divers conſiderable Paſſages for many hundred years paſt: With the birth and ſtrange actions of Merlin the famous Welſh Prophet. And the Natural and Artificial Rarities in every County of that principality. pr. 1s.

11. THE Unfortunate Court Favourites of England; Exemplified in ſome Remarks upon the Lives Actions and Fatal Fall of divers Great Men, who have been Favourites to ſeveral Engliſh Kings and Queens. Namely, I. Peirce Gaveſton Favourite to K. Ed. 2. II, III. Hugh Spencer the Father and Son, both Favourites to K. Ed. 2. IV. Rog. Mortimer Favourite to Q. Iſabel, Mother to K. Ed. 3. with their private Amours, &c. V. H. Stafford Favourite to Crook-backt Richard with that King's ſecret Intrigues for uſurping the Crown, & murdering his Nephews. Likewiſe the Character of Jane Shore by Sir Tho. More who ſaw her. VI. Cardinal Woolſey; VII. Tho. L. Cromwell; both Favourites to K. Henry 8. VIII. E. of Eſſex, Favourite to Q. Elizabeth. IX. D. of Bucks Favourite to K. James I. & K. Charles I. X. E. of Strafford, Favourite to K. Charles I. With all their Pictures. Price one ſhilling.

12. THE Engliſh Empire in America, or a proſpect of his Majeſties Dominions in the Weſt-Indies, namely, New-found-land, New-England, New-York, New-Jerſey, Penſylvania, Mary-land, Virginia, Carolina, Bermudas, Berbuda, Anguilla, Monſerrat, Dominica, St. Vincent, Antego, Mevis or Nevis, St. Chriſtopher, Barbadoes & Jamaica: With an account of their Diſcovery, Situation and Product; The Religion and Man-

ners

ners of the Indians, &c. To which is prefixed a relation of the discovery of the New-World and of the remarkable Voyages of Sebastian Cabot C. Frobisher, Captain Davis, C Weymouth, C. Hull, C. Hudson, Sir T. Cavendish, the E. of Cumberland, Sir W. Rawleigh & other English Worthies. With Pictures of the strange Fruits, Birds, Beasts, Fishes, Insects, Serpents & Monsters found in those parts of the World. pr. 1s.

13. A View of the English Acquisitions in Guinea & the East-Indies: With an Account of the Religion, Government, Wars, strange Customs, Beasts, Serpents, Monsters, & other Observables in those Countries. A description of the Isle of St. Helena, and the Bay of Souldania; intermixt with pleasant Relations. pr. 1s.

14. THe *English* Hero: Or, Sir *Francis Drake* Revived. Being a full Account of the dangerous Voyages, admirable Adventures, notable Discoveries & Magnanimous Atchievements of that Valiant and Renowned Commander. As I. His Voyage in 1572. to *Nombre de Dios* in the *West-Indies*, where they saw a Pile of Bars of Silver near 70 foot long, 10 foot broad and 12 foot high. II. His incompassing the whole World in 1577. which he performed in 2 years and 10 months, gaining a vast Quantity of Gold and Silver. III. His Voyage into America in 1585. and taking the Towns of St, Jago, S:. Domingo, Carthagena, and St. Augustine. IV. His last Voyage into those Countries in 1595. ,with his Death and Burial. Revised, Corrected, enlarged, and beautified with Pictures. By R. B. pr. one shilling.

15. TWo Journeys to *Jerusalem*, Containing first, An account of the Travels of 2 English Pilgrims some years since, and what Accidents befel them in their Journey to *Jerusalem*, *Grand Cairo*, *Alexandria*, &c. II. The Travels of 14 Englishmen in 1669. With the Antiquities, Monuments & Memorable Places mentioned in Scripture. To which are prefixed, Memo-

rable

rable Remarks on the Antient and modern State of the Jewish Nation, As 1. A Description of the Holy Land, its Situation, Fertility, *&c.* 2. The several Captivities of the Jews: 3. Probable Conjectures what is become of the Ten Tribes carried Captive by the Assyrians, with Divers pertinent Relations pursuant thereto. 4. The State of the Jews, since their extermination, with the present condition of Palestine. 5. Of the Septuagint or 70 Jewish Interpreters of the Law of Moses Together with a Relation of the great Council of the *Jews* in *Hungary*, in 1650. to examine the Scriptures concerning Christ. Written By S. B. an Eye-witness. The Wonderful delusion of the Jews by a false Christ at Smyrna 1666. The final extirpation of the Jews in Persia the same year, and the occasion thereof. The Proceedings between the Jews and Oliver Cromwel in 1655. The Epistle of Agbarus to our Saviour with his Answer; Beautified with Pictures. pr. 1 s.

16. Extraordinary Adventures of several Famous Men: With the strange Events, & signal mutations and changes in the Fortunes of divers Illustrious places and persons in all Ages; being an account of a multitude of stupendious Revolutions, accidents, and observable matters in divers States and Provinces throughout the World; With Pictures. Pr. 1 s.

17. The History of the Nine worthies of the World Three whereof were Gentiles. 1. Hector Son of Priamus K. of Troy. 2. Alexander the great King of Macedon. 3. Julius Cæsar first Emp. of Rome. Three Jews. 4. Joshua C. General of Israel. 5. *David* K. of Israel. 6. Judas Maccabeus a valiant Jewish Commander against Antiochus. Three Christians. 7. Arthur K. of Britain. 8. Charles the Great K. of France, & Emp. of Germany. 9. Godfrey of Bullen K. of Jerusalem Being an account of their Lives, and Victories. With Poems and the Pictures of each Worthy. By R. B. Pr. 1 s.

18. Fa-

18. FEmale Excellency, or the Ladies Glory, Illustrated in the Lives of nine Famous Women. As 1. Deborah the Propheteſs. 2. The valiant Judith. 3. Q. Eſther. 4. The virtuous Suſanna. 5. The Chaſt Lucretia. 6. Boadicia Q. of Britain, in the Reign of Nero, containing an account of the Original Inhabitants of Brittain. The Hiſtory of Danaus and his fifty Daughters, who murdered their Huſbands in one night Of the valour of Bodicia, under whoſe conduct the Brittains ſlew 70 thouſand Romans, with other remarkable particulars. 7. Mariamne Wife of K. Herod. 8. Clotilda Q. of France. 9. Andegona Princeſs of Spain. Adorned with Poems and Pictures. Pr. 1s.

19. WOnderful Prodigies of Judgment and mercy, diſcovered in above 300 memorable Hiſtories; containing. 1. Dreadful Judgments upon Atheiſts, Blaſphemers, & Perjured Villans. 2. The miſerable end of many Magicians, &c. 3. Remarkable Predictions & Preſages of approaching Death, & how the event has been anſwerable. 4. Fearful judgments upon bloody Tyrants, Murderers, &c. 5. Admirable Deliverances from imminent dangers and deplorable diſtreſſes at Sea and Land. Laſtly, Divine goodneſs to Penitents, with the Dying thoughts of ſeveral famous Men, concerning a future ſtate. Pr. 1s.

20. UNparallel'd Varieties, or the matchleſs Actions and Paſſions of Mankind; diſplayed in near 400. notable Inſtances & Examples, diſcovering the tranſcendent Effects, 1. Of Love, Friendſhip and Gratitude. 2. Of Magnanimity, Courage and Fidelity. 3. Of Chaſtity, Temperance and Humility: And on the contrary, the Tremendous conſequences 4. Of Hatred, Revenge and Ingratitude. 5. Of Cowardice, Barbarity & Treachery. 6. Of Unchaſtity, Intemperance and Ambition. Imbelliſhed with Figures. Pr. 1s.

21. THe Kingdom of Darkneſs: Or, The Hiſtory of Demons, Spectres, Witches, Apparitions, &c other

ther ſupernatural Deluſions & Malicious Impoſtures of the *Devil*. Containing near 80 memorable Relations, Foreign and Domeſtick, antient and modern. Collected from Authors of undoubted Verity. With a Preface obviating the common Objections of the Sadduces & Atheiſts of the Age who deny the being of Spirits, Witches, &c. With Pictures. Pr. 1s.

22. SUrprizing miracles of Nature and Art, in two parts; containing, 1. Miracles of Nature, or the wonderful ſigns, and prodigious Aſpects and Appearances in the Heavens, Earth and Sea; with an account of the moſt Famous Comets, and other Prodigies, from the birth of Chriſt to this time. 2. The Miracles of Art, deſcribing the moſt Magnificent Buildings, & other Curious Inventions in all ages, as the ſeven wonders in the World, & many other excellent Structures and Rarities throughout the Earth. Beautified with Pictures. pr. 1s.

23. THe General Hiſtory of Earthquakes: Or An Account of the moſt Remarkable Earthquakes, in divers parts of the World, from the Creation to this time, particularly thoſe lately in *Naples*, *Smyrna*, *Jamaica*, *England* and *Sicily*; With a Deſcription of the famous Burning Mount *Ætna*, and ſeveral other late ſtrange Accidents. As I. A ſurprizing Account of Angels Singing Pſalms in the Air, over the ruins of a Proteſtant Church in *France* in the year 1686. With the words they Sang in the hearing of many hundreds. II. The Life of a great Perſon of near an hundred years old, now an Hermit in a Foreſt in *France*, with the Devotions, Cloathing Diet, *&c.* of him and his Companions, *&c.* III. The wonderful Army of Graſhoppers near Breſlaw in *Sileſia*. *September* 7. 1693. & in other parts of Germany, which in their March took up ſixteen Miles devouring every green thing. IV. Three Miraculous Cures wrought by Faith in Chriſt in 1693 As 1. of *Mary Maillard* the French Girl healed of an extream

extream Lameneſs. 2. The Wife of Mr. *Savage* cured of a Lame Hand. 3. A Shepherd near *Hitchin* in *Hartfordſhire* inſtantly healed of the King's Evil, under which he had languiſhed Twenty Years. Pr. 1 s.

24. MEmorable Accidents and Unheard of Tranſactions, containing an account of ſeveral ſtrange Events: As the Depoſing of Tyrants, Lamentable Shipwracks, Diſmal Misfortunes, Stratagems of War, Perilous Adventures, Happy Deliverances, with other remarkable Occurrences, and ſelect Hiſtorical paſſages, which have happened in ſeveral Countries in this laſt Age. Printed at Bruſſels in 1691. and Dedicated to K. William 3, *&c.* Publiſhed in Engliſh by R. B. pr. 1s.

25. MArtyrs in Flames, or Popery in its true Colours; being a Relation of the horrid Perſecution of the Pope & Church of Rome, for many hundred years paſt, in Piedmont, Bohemia, Germany, Poland, Lithuania, France, Italy, Spain, Portugal, Scotland, Ireland and England; with an abſtract of the cruelties exerciſed upon the Proteſtants in France & Savoy in 1686, & 1687. and an account of God's Judgments upon Perſecutors. Pr. one ſhilling.

Miſcellanies.

26. DElights for the *Ingenious*, in above Fifty Select Emblems, Divine and Moral, curiouſly Ingraven on Copper Plates, with 50 delightful Poems and Lots, for the lively Illuſtration of each Emblem, whereby inſtruction may be promoted by pleaſant Recreation; to which is prefixed, A Poem, intituled, Majeſty in Miſery, or an Imploration of the K. of Kings, written by K. Charles I. in Cariſbrook Caſtle in the Iſle of Wight, 1648. with a curious Emblem. Collected by R. B. Price 2 s. 6d.

27. EXcellent Contemplations, Divine and Moral written by A. L. Capel, with ſome account of his

his Life, his Letters to his Lady, and his laſt Speech. Alſo the Speeches of D. Hamilton, and the Earl of Holland, who ſuffered with him: Price one ſhilling.

28. WInter Evenings Entertaintments, in two parts, Containing, 1. Ten Pleaſant Relations of many Notable Accidents. 2. Fifty Ingenious Riddles, with Explanations, Obſervations and Morals upon each. Enlivened with above 60 Pictures, for illuſtrating every Story and Riddle. Excellently accommodated for chearful Society and Converſation. Pr. one ſhilling.

29. ESops Fables in Proſe and Verſe, the 2d Part Collected from Antient and Modern Authors with Pictures and proper Morals to every Fable Several applicable to theſe Times. Pr. 1 s. By R. B.

Divinity.

30. THE Divine Banquet, or Sacramental Devotions, conſiſting of Morning and Evening Prayers, Contemplations and Hymns for every day in the Week, in order to a more Solemn Preparation for the worthy Receiving of the Holy Communion, repreſenting the ſeveral ſteps and degrees of the ſorrows and ſufferings of our bleſſed Saviour, till he gave up the Ghoſt. As 1. his Agony in the Garden. 2. His being betrayed by Judas. 3. His being falſly accuſed, ſmitten, buffered, and ſpit upon before Cajaphas the High Prieſt. 4. His condemnation, ſcourging crowning with Thorns, and being delivered to be Crucified by Pontius Pilate. 5. His bearing the Croſs. 6 His Crucifixion. 7. Our Saviours Inſtitution of the Bleſſed Sacrament, With briet Reſolutions to thoſe Objections alledged for the omiſſion of this Important duty. With eight curious Sculptures proper to the ſeveral parts, and Graces. Imprimatur Z. Iſham, R. P. D. Hen. Epiſc. Lond. a Sacris. Pr. 1 ſhilling.

31. A Guide to Eternal Glory: Or, brief Directions to all Christians how to attain Everlasting Salvation: To which are added several other small Tracts. As 1. Saving Faith discovered in three Heavenly Conferences between our blessed Saviour, and 1. Publican 2. A Pharisee. 3. A doubting Christian. 2. The Threefold state of a Christian; 1. By Nature. 2. By Grace. 3. In Glory. 3. The Scriptures Concord, compiled out of the words in Scripture, by way of question and answer, wherein there is the sum of the way to Salvation, and Spiritual things compared with Spiritual. 4. The Character of a true Christian. 5. A Brief Directory for the great, necessary, and advantagious Duty of self Examination, whereby a serious Christian may every day examine himself. 6. A short Dialogue between a Learned Divine and a Beggar. 7. Beams of the Spirit, or Cordial Meditations, enlivening, enlightning and gladding the Soul. 8. The Seraphick Souls Triumph in the Love of God; with short remembrances and pious thoughts 9. History improved, or Christian Applications of remarkable passages in History. 10. Holy Breathings in several Divine Poems, upon divers Subjects and Scriptures. pr. 1s.

32. Youths Divine Pastime; Containing Forty Remarkable Scripture-Histories, turned into *English* Verse. With forty Pictures proper to each story; very delightful for the virtuous imploying the vacant hours of young Persons, and preventing vicious divertisements. With Scripture-Hymns on divers occations. pr. 8d.

33. The Young Man's Calling, or the whole Duty of Youth, in a serious and compassionate Address to all young Persons to remember their Creator in the days of their Youth. Together with Remarks upon the Lives of several excellent young Persons of both Sexes, as well Ancient as Modern